WITS Fittes and Fancies.

Mary Fitzan

Fronted and entermedled with Presidentes of Honour and Wisdome.

Mary Also: Bride

LOVES OVVLE.

An idle conceited dialogue betwene *Love, and an olde man.*

Recta securus. A C.

Imprinted at London by Richard Iohnes, at the sign of the Rose and Crowne next aboue S. *Andrewes* Church in Holborne. 1596.

To the Right Honourable,

GEORGE, Earle of CVMBERLAND, Baron CLIFFORD: *Lord of* Weſtmerland, Bromflet, Vipount *and* Veſſa, *and of the moſt honourable order of the Garter Knight: All fortune euer equall to his valourous woorth.*

THe multiplicity of my duteous affections towards your Lordſhip confounds my conceipt how to honour you in good ſort, ſtill diſpurpoſing my wil of all eſpeciall intended ſeruices, to make mee ſerue you as it were at randome. Wherfore, I haue now at laſt condiſcended to the generalty, and doe here preſent your Lordſhip theſe *Witties*, *Fittes*, and *Fancies*, a large and vniuerſall matter, which were they not fronted and ſuffuſed with an honeſt bluſh of Honour and Wiſdome (your owne proper Cullours) I would not haue aduentured in ſo high a place: And if beſides therin be any abſurditie eſcaped, vnanſwerable to ſo great worth and Nobleneſſe as is in your L. I hope the generaltie of the matter, ioint that the Author is a ſtranger, will, if not priuiledge ſuch amiſſe, yet at leaſt wiſe holde it excuſed in your fauour. It ſeemeth the *Spaniard* for his part (for ſo he was) did not baſelie conceipt this matter, that did dare direct it to ſo high a State as *Don Iohn* of *Auſtria*, his Lieges brother. But how ere it were blameworthy or inno-

cence in him I recke not, neither yet force I howe *Don Iohn* conceipted it, so your Lordship daigne it in gree. I did intende it to your late sea-voyage, to the ende it might haue pleased you to passe away therwith some vnpleasant houres. But as it was not ripe ynough for that season, so now I pray God it come in due season to your good liking. Diuers of them are of mine own inserting, & that without any iniury I hope to my Authour: the which are easily to be discerned from his, for that they taste more Englishlie: Neither haue I vsed his Methode therein, but haue set downe one of mine owne, which I take to be better: Which both methode and matter, if I shall once perceiue your L. to daigne it in your fauour, I will not feare that any Gentleman will easilie disgrace it, to whome next vnder your Lordship, I wish it currant and well accepted: For such (I knowe) is generally their deuotions to your woorth, that whatsoeuer matter, (all were it guilt it selfe) that is once refuged to your Vertues shrine and Sanctuarie, they will not rashlie rauish it to arraignment, and publike shame.

As for my *Lones Owle* in the latter ende, the trueth is, I can pretend it no outlandish priuiledge to your Honours fauour, and therefore doe rather leaue it to your pardon then good liking, as a follie of an idle vaine: Vpon which your said pardon of the one, and good liking of the other presuming; I will endeuour according to my euer vowed and bounden dutie to your L. to serue you (God willing) in some better worth hereafter. Hoping that what I haue heer done, may at leastwise serue to put better wittes in minde to honour your Nobleneſſe aswell with their peacefull pens as others doe with their sea-paines.

Your Lordships in all humble seruice
reuerently deuoted,

Anthonie Copley.

To the Gentlemen
READERS.

GEntlemen: *these* Wittes, Fittes and Fancies *are of the nature to admit no eloquence wherewith to delight yee, as also manie of them to seem barren at the first sight, which neuertheles to the second eie may minister content and merriment: Vnderstand yee therefore, that I direct them not to the sullen and moodie person, who happily in his austeritie will besoole a great manie of them before euer hee read them, as matter either differing from his soure disposition, or perhaps aboue his wit.* Neither doe *I professe them as regular* Methodes *or deepe grounded Axiomes of Logicke certaintie, but as certaine free* Offals *and presidents of* Wits *wandering variety.* Momus (*Gentlemen*) *I confesse, were able to make a foule wracke among them, were he as precise as he is malicious; Wherefore, my desire is they come not vnder his* Rauin, *nor yet vnder* Minos *heauie censure: But vvhosoeuer is Gentle merrie-wittie, he take all.* Neither *must anie person of what vocation soeuer, take offence at any thing herein cõtained: Considering that mirth, not malice, meanes it all. As for my* Loues Owle, *I am content that* Momus *turn it to a tennis-ball if he can, & bandy it quite away: namelie, I desire M.* Daniel, *M.* Spencer, *& other the Prime Poets of our time, to pardon it with as easie a frowne as they please, for that I giue them to vnderstand, that an Vniuersitie Muse neuer pend it, though humbly denoted thereunto.*

Yours in desire to please you,

A. C.

Wits, Fits, and Fancies.

OF KINGS AND PRINCES

ALONSO *de Valentia*, hauing yeelded to *Ferdinando* king of *Spaine*, the Forte of *Samora*, it pleased the king at his entry therinto, to view the King of *Portugall* his rich wardrop there: where hauing suruaid a good space, al his royall robes and iewels, hee refused in the ende to ransacke it, neither would he bestow any one garment or iewell vpon any of his traine: Wherupon a Gallant then standing by, thus said vnto him. Pleaseth your Maiestie, the King of *Portugall* hath not forborn any rapine that euer he could attaine vnto, either vpon your Graces proper goods, or any of your subiects, and wil your Maiesty then daigne to deale thus ciuilly with him? Whereunto the King answered: All that I desire of my Nephew of *Portugall*, is but to take away the bad conceipts and opinions of his will, and not the attires of his person.

A Portugall deliuered a Forte to the foresaid *Ferdinando*, King of *Spaine*, and being shortly after with the King in other seruice against his Countrimen (who very brauely defended their holde) hee saide vnto him, And it like your Maiestie, I rendred you my Forte with halfe this adoe. Yea mary (answered the King) and therfore had I rather trust this defendantes sonnes with my Fortes, then yours.

A Portugall Gentleman besought his King of a protection against certaine his enemies, who had vowed his death: The King thereunto condiscended, and gaue it him. Shortly after he came againe vnto the King, and complained to him of the

great feare he went in, notwithstanding his protection: whereunto the King answered: From feare I cannot protect you.

The Duke of *Nazareth*, comming to the Court to doe his dutie to the Emperour in most riche and sumptuous robes, and his liueries most gallant: The Empereſſe seeing him out at a window, saide: It seemeth that *Nazareth* comes rather to bee seene of vs, then to see vs.

A Moore-King of *Granada*, called *Chiquito*, yeelded the said towne to *Ferdinando*, King of *Spaine* vppon composition, and being marched away with his troops a mile or two frō thence made a stande, and from a high hill turned backe to viewe the towne, as his last farewell thereunto: and beholding it, he fell a weeping, & said: Better had I lost my life then so faire a towne. His Mother hereunto answered: You doe well (son) to weepe like a woman, seeing you did not defend it like a man.

A Moore King shewing his Nobles much treasure, and a great heap of iewelles, they all commended his Maiesty for so rich spoiles ouer his enemies. And one amongst the rest saide. And it like your Maiesty, how great a felicity were all this, if a man were to liue euer. The King answered, You haue spoken very fondly, for were not men mortall, I had neuer beene a King.

Ferdinando King of *Spaine* asked *Auennamer*, a Moore king, his prisoner, how he liued so long, being a man of great yeares. He answered, I neuer stood when I might sit, I married late, I was a widower betimes, and I meane neuer to marie more.

Salladine the Moore, that last of all won *Ierusalem* from the Christians dying, commanded a winding sheet to bee borne in pompe at his funerall vpon the point of a Launce, and a Herald to pronounce aloud these wordes *Salladine* great Lord of *Asia*, of all his wealth and glory, only this winding sheete he carrieth away with him.

Ferdinando King of *Spaine* made choice of a certaine Gentlemā, who was not the best of sight, to employ him in an especial

affaire,

affaire, and the Queene beſpake the King to chooſe ſome fitter perſon, namely one of a better ſight: The King would not, but imployed him, who very happily effected the affaire. Shortly after, the King vſing him in another peece of ſeruice, it was the Gentlemans chaunce to ſucceed il therein: Wherupon at his ſucceſſeſſe returne, the Queene commaunded her Treaſurer to giue him two hundred poundes for his paines. The Treaſurer maruelling why her Maieſty was ſo bountifull to one, whome ſhe ſo ill conceited, and had ſo ill deſeru'd. The Queene ſaid: As for his former ſeruice, in that he did it wel, he did it out of kind; but now that he hath failed herein, I tel you, he hath duly done his kind, and fitted my expectation.

Iſabell Queene of *Spaine*, willed a Gentleman to buy her a Nagge of ſuch a proportion, and of ſuch a collour: The Gentleman not finding any ſuch, preſented her with a moſt goodly horſe and a mare, but ſhe ſtill demanding the aforeſaid Nag, at laſt he anſwered, And it like your Maieſty, ſuch a Nag I can not finde, and therefore doe heere preſent you this horſe and mare: May it but pleaſe your Grace to bid them engender you ſuch a nagge as you would haue, and I dare ſay they wil doe it in the beſt maner.

The aforeſaid Queene of *Spaine* woonted to ſay, that euery ones good geſture is a letter in his commendation.

Philip the firſt, King of *Spaine*, ſeeing a Faulcon kill an Eagle, commanded the head to bee wrong off, ſaying, Let none preſume againſt his Soueraigne.

The Earle of *Warwicke* asked King *Henrie* the ſixt, why it pleaſed his Maieſty to goe ſo meanly attyred: The King anſwered, It beſeemes a king to excell his Subiects in vertue, not in veſture.

Alonſo king of *Arragon* waſhing his handes before dinner, deliuered to a Gentleman that ſtood by a couple of ringes of great value to holde whilſt he had done: and after waſhing not demaunding them againe, it pleaſed the Gentleman to keepe

them as his owne: A ten yeeres after the King washing his hands as before, this Gentleman chanced then to stand by, and proffering to receiue his rings againe: The King knew him, and calling to mind his former villany, deliuered them to an other, and said to him: Nay, soft friend, no moe rings for you till you restore me my first couple.

Alonso King of *Arragon* vsed to say, that fiue olde things pleased him passing well, *viz.* Olde wood for fewel; an olde horse for easie riding; wine of a yeare olde; olde friendes, and olde bookes.

An Archdeacon of *Ciuill* in *Spaine*, slew a shoomaker, and the shoomakers sonne besought iustice, and he had it thus, *viz.* That the Archdeacon for penance of the fact, should not say Masse the space of a whole yeare after: This iustice sufficed not the young Shoomaker: but chauncing in the meane time that *Pedro* King of *Spaine* came thether in progresse: The Shoomaker then tenued his suit to his Maiestie. Wherupon the Iudge stepped foorth and informed the King how that Iustice was already passed vpon the said Archdeacon, and told him al how it was. Neuertheles the yong shoomaker mainly importuning his Maiesty for better iustice: at last the King asked him, whether he thought himselfe man ynough to kill the Archdeacon: He answered: Yes. Doe it then said the King. Hereupon the next day, (being *Corpus Christi* day) and the Archdeacon passing along in procession amongst the rest of the Clergie: The Shoomaker makes me no more adoe, but rushing vppon his person, stabbes him with his dagger. The King being complained vnto of this fact, and the fellow brought before him: It pleased the King in full notice of all the matter thus to pronounce sentence against him, namely: That in as much as the Archdeacon was pennanced for his foresaid murther, but only not to say Masse of a whole yeare; that in like maner this shoomaker should now not cobble any shoos the space of a whole yeare.

Alfred King of *England* vsed to say, that it is much safer to take aduise of the dead, then of the liuing, meaning Bookes, which neither for feare, nor yet for flatterie abstaine to tell a trueth.

A *Moore*-king of *Granada* vnderstood the *Spanish* tongue reasonable well, and seldome or neuer spake it. Being asked why he refused so to doe when occasion was offered: He answered: Because a King ought neither doe nor say any thing, bee it neuer so trifling, which may not beseeme him passing well.

A Queene asking a country Gentleman when his wife was to be brought a bed, he answered: When so euer it shall please your Highnesse to command.

Vpon the first discouery of the *Indies*, it was discoursed before *Isabell* Queene of *Spaine*, that hardly any of her subiectes would be found, that would aduenture so farre and daungerous a voyage by sea: The Queene answered: Yes, Fooles and Misers will.

Isabell Queene of *Spaine* woonted to say, that shee lou'd a life these foure sightes: An armed man in the fielde, a Bishop in Pontificalibus, a Ladie in estate, and a Theefe vppon the gallowes.

Henrie the third, King of *Fraunce*, the very same morning that he had murthered the Duke of *Guize* in *Bloyes*, comming to the olde Queene his mother with the newes, and asking her how she liked thereof: She answered: It is well done, (Ionne) if it be well done.

Queene *Isabell* of *Spaine* abhorred Garlike, and it chaunced on a time through the Cookes negligence that a dish of Fish was seru'd to her boorde, all couered ouer with Percely, which had laine among Garlicke: Assoone as the Queene smelt it: she said: Away with that Villaine, see where he is come disguised in greene.

The Emperour *Nero* hearing that his predeceſſor *Claudius* was related among the Gods, and knowing that he died of a poyſoned Sallade, ſaid: I had not thought that ſallades had beene the food of the Gods.

OF NOBLEMEN AND *Ambaſſadors.*

DON *Iohn* firſt Duke of *Medina Sydonia*, being aduertiſd by his Treaſurer that his expences were moſt exceſſiue, and his giſts all to liberall; he anſwered: I will haue the glorie of my houſe known to the world, not by poſſeſſing much treaſure, but by expending much treaſure.

Don Fredericke of *Toledo*, Duke of *Alua*, being beſought vnto by a poore widdow Gentlewoman to preſer with his liberality her daughter in marriage; he was eaſily inclined ſo to do: Wherupon he willed his treaſurer to giue her an hundred Marks: The Treaſurer miſtook the Duke, & gaue her an hundred poundes: who ſhortly after comming to giue vp his accompts to his L. this hundred pounds came then in ſight: wher unto the Duke excepted, and ſaid: Why, I awarded but one one hundred Markes. The Treaſurer had then no other ſhift, but to ſay, that his eares miſtooke his Honors pleaſure. Nay, replide the Duke, rather do I thanke God that he hath affoorded thee better eares, then me a good tongue, and ſo he paſt the accompt for currant.

A plaine Countrey-man came to demaund iuſtice of the Lord high Conſtable of *Caſtile*, and thus he ſaid. I am come to craue Iuſtice of your Worſhip, I beſeech your Excellence to diſpatch me, for I am a poore man my Lord, and vnleſſe your Reuerence fauour my caſe, I am vtterly vndone: I pray your good Maſterſhip to bee good to mee, and I will truly pray God to bleſſe your Alteze whiles I liue. The Conſtable hereat broke foorth a laughing and ſaide: This poore Swaine will

be

be sure to hit me either high or lowe.

The said Lord *Constable* of *Castile*, lying on his death-bed, his Treasurer came vnto him, & besought him to forgiue him the value of xi. hundred pounds, wherof he had defeated him in his former accompts. I doe (said the *Constable*) and I wish it were twentie millions more, that I might as frely forgiue thee it all, as I pray God to forgiue me all.

The Fortresse of *Buitrago* by negligence was set on fire, and burnt downe to the ground, the Duke of *Infantasgo* being therof Lord: The Captaine of the place was the first man that brought the Duke newes of the mischance, beseeching his *Alteze*, that seeing it hapned through his meere default, he would seuer his detested head from his shoulders, for an example to all careless Captains euer after. Then the Duke asked him whether his nettes and toyles which he had there for Deere, were also perished with the fire; he answered, No my Lord, they are safe: That's well, said the Duke: As for the Fortresse, I tell thee Captaine, take no care, for I did mean to haue rased it long agoe.

A poore Gentleman of the country had bred vp a horse to the perfection of a daintie good one, in so much that he made accompt to be a great gainer therby, and vpon diligent inquirie after a good Copesmate, hee vnderstood that the Duke of *Infantasgo* would out of doubt giue him more for him than any in all the country besides, so greatly that Duke delighted in choyse of good horses. To him then this Gentleman needes would with his horse, and trauelling on the way, the weather being extreame hot, and the horse no lesse fat and foggie with ouer much former ease, fell downe and died. The Gentleman neuertheles got the horse flayed, and carried the skin to shew the Duke, and said vnto him, Your Honor may iudge by this skin what a goodly horse it was, and God is my Iudge, my L. I was bringing him to offer vnto your Lordship before all others. Grauercy, said the Duke. But tel me, what did you value

the horſe at, Beleeue me my Lord (he anſwered) not vnder an hundred pounds could haue bought him of me. With that the Duke commaunded his Treaſurer to giue the poore Gentleman two hundred poundes, and ſaide vnto him: I giue you theſe two hundred poundes as a charge, that through your default you neuer ſuffer any ſo gallant horſe miſcarrie any more ſo miſchanceablie vnder your hands.

Sir *Thomas Moore* woonted to ſay, that a Lyer as a Lyer reſembled counterfeit Coyne, and in his other vices is like to light Coyne.

A Pick-thanke told *Don Lopez de Haro*, that ſuch a one had greatly miſuſed him in tearmes behind his backe, aduiſing him to reuenge the iniurie highly: Wherunto *Don Lopez* anſwered: Now I giue God thankes, that though he be able to ſpeak ill of me, yet hath he not the power to hurt me.

The Earle of *Vrenia* meeting an Archbiſhoppe in the ſtreet, ſaluted him with all due reuerence: And the Prelate but slightlie reſaluted him, touching only his hat brim: Which the Earle noting, ſtepped to one of his Gentlemen and tolde him: It ſeemes your Lord is either balde, mangie, or careleſſe, that he dares not venture off his hatte, for feare belike to haue it ſeene.

The Earle of *Vrenia* being to ſend a letter to a faire Lady, was deſirous to make proofe of the bearers ſufficiency, as concerning his due performance of the ceremony thereunto belonging: And he called vnto him a newe page of his and ſaid: Sirra I am to ſend you foorthwith with a letter to a very faire Ladie, let me ſee how well you can doe your meſſage: imagine that I am ſhe, and heere hold the Letter, and get you gone out at yonder doore, and then come in againe, and let me heare what you will ſay: The Page tooke the letter, went foorth, and came in againe, and being come ſomwhat neere the Earle, he doft his hat, and downd his knee, and kiſſed the Letter, and gaue it him, ſaying: Madam, my Lord of *Vrenia* greets your

Ladiſhip, & hath ſent you this Letter. The Earle at this inſtant his hand was in his codpiece, and ſtood ſtooping, & thus he anſwered: Welcome my Lad, how fareth my Lady the Counteſſe? The Page anſwered: Well & like your Honor. And the Earle how fareth his L. what is he now a doing? He anſwered My Lord is likewiſe wel (Madam) his hand in his codpeece, all o beſcratching ſomewhat.

A poore Gentleman ſeldome dined from the Earle of *Vrenia* his boord. It chaunced in a forenoone that a tumult aroſe in the Earles Pallace, the Gentleman not being yet come: but aron after he came (for it was dinner time) Whom the Earle ſeeing, ſayd vnto him: Sir, you are welcome, though reſembling the Smithes dog, euermore awake at meale, and aſleepe at the Anuill.

The Earle of *Vrenia* asked one that came from the Court, what was reported of him there: Who anſwered: Neither good nor bad (my Lord) that I could heare: With that the Earle commanded him to be throughly blowe-baſted and beaten: and then afterward gaue him fiftie Duckets, ſaying: Now maiſt thou report of *Vrenia* both good and bad.

An ancient Captaine, whoſe beard was hoare-white with age, brought word to the Earle of *Vrenia* how the enemy had ſurpriſd his Forte: Truſt me (Captaine) good newes, (anſwered the Earle,) Thou haſt loſt the Fort, and preſeru'd the *Barbacane*. *Barbacane*, ſignifying in *Spaniſh*, a white beard, and alſo a Fockhouſe.

Franciſco Symenes Archbiſhop of *Tolledo* being deputed high Gouernour ouer *Spaine*, during the Emperours abſence in the lowe Countries; vpon occaſion of ſome ſeruice, ſent for the Earle of *Vrenia* to come to him to *Madryll*. The Earle arriued as farre as *Guadalaiara* (which was a two dayes iourney off the Court) and walking there in the Goldſmyths ſtreet, chanced to caſt his eie vpon a curious peece of plate in one of the ſhoppes, and with that hee ſtept to it, and viewing it, and liking

liking it well, hee willed the Goldsmith to bring it to his lodging. The Goldsmith knew him not, and therefore craued his name. Then the Earle remembring his olde grudge towardes the Archbishop, and taking it in foule scorne to be at his call, answered. Na, na (my friend) it skils not who I am, seeing I am come thus farre.

A Gentleman, neighbour to the *Earle* of *Vrenia* in a deere yeare of Corne, besought the Earle to supply his present necessity. The Earle was well pleased so to doe, and willed his Secretorie to drawe a warrant to his Stewarde to measure him out twentie quarters: meane while the Earle stood talking with the Gentleman at a window. At last the Secretorie hauing drawne the warrant, brought it to the Earle to signe: Which he perusing, and finding that the words went thus, *I will you to deliuer twentie quarters of wheat to Don Pedro de Guſman, wherwith I am willing to pleaſure him at this time.* He straight tore the warrant, and all to beknau'd the Secretorie, and said: Write that he deliuer him twenty quarters, for that it pleaseth *Don Pedro de Guſman* to doe me the honour to accept it.

A Seruitor of the Earle of *Vrenia*, who was but a poore mans sonne, besought his Lords leaue to goe into the Countrey for a time, for as much as his Father had prouided him a wife there. The Earle was content and willed his Chamberlaine to giue him withall a suit of Apparel out of his Wardrop. The seruing man assaying many, and finding none to fit him, in the end the Chamberlaine came and told the Earle of it, whereunto the Earle answered. Then bid my Treasurer giue him an hundred pounds to buy him one withal. The Treasurer paid it, and he had it.

Isabell Queene of *Spaine* willed *Don Alonzo de Aguilar* to entitle himselfe *Marques* of *Pliego*, (which was the name of his Manour house:) He answered: That were all one as if your Maiestie would aduise me to marrie my maide.

The Marques of *Cenete* was woont to say, That to be rich

rich was not to increaſe treaſure, but to diminiſh appetites.

Gonzalo Fernandes, a braue *Spaniſh* Generall, walking in a Church, heard a Prieſt loudly praying: To whome hee ſayd: Father, what prayer is that you ſay? Hee anſwered, the *Prime*: Straine it not then ſo high (replyd the General) leaſt you break it: For *Prime* in *Spaniſh* ſignifieth alſo a treble Lute ſtring.

Gonzalo Fernandes vſed to paſſe much by a poore mans dore, who had two very faire daughters: which the poore man perceiuing, and conceiuing withall that *Gonzalos* abuſiue loue of his daughters might greatly redound to his reliefe: He came to him, and beſought him to help him to ſome doinges in the Countrey, thinking by ſuch his abſence the better to leaue his daughters to *Gonzalos* luſt, and without that the worlde might iuſtly ſuſpect any his priuity therunto. *Gonzalo* perceiuing ſuch the poore mans drift & deſperation, took cõpaſſion of his caſe, & drawing him into an inner roome, gaue him two hundred Crownes in two ſeuerall bags, ſaying: I marie wil I (my friend) doe for thee: Hold heere theſe two bags and be gone; ſee thou beſtow thy daughters preſently therwith, and as for thy ſelfe, I will prouide for thee beſides.

Gonzalo Fernandes ſtill vſed to ſay, that he remayned debtor to none ſo much as to them, to whom he gaue moſt: So much he eſteemed the honour of his bounty.

The Earle of *Cifuentes* woonted to ſay, that Noblemen in times paſt vſed to caſt accompt with their Launces, and now adaies with compters.

Don Diego de Mendoza Earle of *Melito*, was woont to ſay, That in the houſe where is a fountaine, there needeth no Ceſterne, and the Lord that hath fee ynough, need hoord vp no treaſure.

The Earle of *Cenete* being a verie yoong Gentleman at the ſiege of *Perpenian*, ventured cloſe vnder the wall, and darted a Launce into the Caſtle, and came ſafe away: Anon after a couple of horſ-men ſalied foorth of the place, and he ſeeing them

would haue ventured to encounter one of them, But his Tutor would not ſuffer him, but ſaid: Soft Sir, firſt I will go before & kill one of them, and then come you after and cut off his head: Nay (reply'd the Earle) rather let me goe before and kill one of them, and then come you after and kiſſe his taile.

The Earle of *Lenios* awarded Iuſtice to a Vaſſall of his: wherwith the party found himſelfe greatly agrieued, & highly exclaimed of the Earles iniuſtice therin, and belike the Earle indeed miſtook the matter: Whereupon he ſent for the party the next day, and ſayde vnto him: My friend, thy ſpeeches deſerue laughter, and my errour reformation.

A Duke of *Feria* was ſo honourable in his bounties, that he neuer bid his Treaſurer any ſet value to diſburſe, but thus: Giue ſuch a one fourty or fifty Crownes, 100. or 150. pounds: ſo as the Treaſurer reſted euermore perplexed how to perform the Dukes pleaſure. Wherfore being on a time commanded to giue a certain Gentleman 200. or 250. Crownes, he came to the Duke, to demand his exact pleaſure therin: Why peſant (anſwered the Duke) ſeekſt thou to alter my maner of phraſe, I tell thee now for good and all, vnderſtand alwayes the moſt of my pleaſure, and there an end.

Don Bernardin de Velaſco delighted ſo exceedingly in croſbowes, that he deputed an eſpecial roome in his houſe for their ſafe cuſtody. It chãced on a time, that being to purchaſe a goodly manour, & much cuntrey about it in *Andaluzia*, he had ſtored vp treaſure, to the value of 60000 pounds, which, his Treaſurer for more ſafety had coffered vp, & diſpoſed in the ſaid croſbow roome, as being the ſtrongeſt place in all the houſe. *Don Bernardin* one day comming thether, to ſee his croſ-bowes, and ſeeing thoſe coffers there, asked what trumpery it was. The Treaſurer anſwered: Treaſure. Treaſure (ſaid *Velaſco*) tis traſh; away with it, what makes it here to endanger my croſ-bowes?

A Conſtable cõming to arreſt a ſhomaker within his houſe; the ſhoomakers wife ſo well beſtirred her, that ſhe brauely be-

lamb'd

lamb'd the conſtable, whiles in the mean time her husband got away: The Conſtable then came vnto the Duke of *Infantaſgo* & complained vnto him of the battery, and of the ſhoomakers wiues miſuſage; alledging that if ſo ſcandalous a fact were not very ſeuerely, & that eſtſoones corrected, it would greatly redound to his L. diſgrace: wherunto the Duke anſwered: Seeing as thou ſaiſt, the diſgrace will be mine, I forgiue the ſhoomakers wife.

Don Bernardin de Bobadilia entring into the Earle of *Beniuenta* his priuy chãber, the Earle did not ariſe to ſalute him: Wherupõ al in a chafe he flung out, & ſaid; your L. is good for a vaſſal

A worſhipful Gentleman ſaying in complement to th'Earle of *Vrenia*: (*I reſt euer your Honors poore friend*) and with that sneeſing, and adioyning afterward (*and your humble ſeruiture.*) The Earle anſwered: I had taken you at your firſt word: *viz. for a friend*, had you not afterward adioyned *ſeruiture*.

A King of *Spaine* commanded a gallerie to bee built vpon Arches all along a ſtreete from his pallace to *Don Inigo Lopez* his pallace, and vnderſtanding that it was all finiſhed, hee ſent a Gentleman of his priuie chamber to goe view the work, and bring him true report therof, and withall to ſalute in his name *Don Inigo Lopez*. The Gentleman being arriued there, view'd the work, and did the King ſalute vnto the Nobleman: who anſwered: Moſt humble thankes vnto the Kings ſalute, and I pray tell his highneſſe I am well, and doe reſt ready at all his Maieſties employance, only I maruell why it hath pleaſed his Highnes to daigue ſo vnneceſſary a prop to my ſtrong houſe.

At the funeral of the King of *Hungary*, the Emperour *Charles* paſſed along in a mourning robe, & the Earle of *Naſſao* bore vp his traine. An officious Gentleman, retainer to the ſaid Earle ſuppoſing it no leſſe curteſie to doe the like to his Lord, tooke vp his traine, and bore it vp after him a good way: At laſt the Earle looking backe, eſpy'd him, and ſaid: Let downe ſir foole and be gone in a knaues name.

A Dutcheſſe was iealious of a faire Gentlewoman, conceipting that ſhe vſed ſome vnlawfull meanes to diſtray her Duke to her amitie: and in this mind ſent for her to murther her. The innocent Gentlewoman ſuſpecting no ſuch daunger, came; and being in the place of death, the Dutcheſſe regarding her exceeding rare beautie, diſmiſt her againe, ſaying: It is thy beautie hath ſlaine me, and ſaued thee.

Certaine Ladies comming to viſite an honorable perſon, who was become a Friar, and had left the world, they ſaid: That they greatly meruelled that ſo high a ſtate as hee would leaue the world, who had alwayes liued moſt honorably therin, and at his hearts eaſe: He anſwered: Euen as you ſay (Ladies) I haue alwayes hetherto beſtow'd my fine floure on the world, and now therfore is it meet, that at leaſtwiſe I giue my bran vnto my God, if ſo it pleaſe him to accept it.

A widow Gentlewoman in a dearth of corne, came to the Earle of *Vrenia*, and beſought him of his charity to releeue her With that the Earle called his Secretarie vnto him, & bid him draw a warrant to his Bailiffe, to deliuer her ſo much. The Secretarie, whether he miſtook his L. pleaſure, or whether he was willing to vſe his owne diſcretion therein, ſet downe leſſe then the Earles award, namely but xx. buſhels; and ſo brought it to the Earle to ſigne: Who ſeeing ſo ſmall a quantity, as but twentie buſhels, was highly diſpleaſd, and blotted it out, and wrote ouer it fiue hundred. Whereat his Secretary ſeeming greatly to muſe, the Earle ſayd: Thus hath thy folly made me a more Foole: but goe to, ſo it ſhall paſſe for this once. And hee paſſed it ſo.

The Earle of *Cabra*, being a very valiant Gentleman, arming himſelfe on a time to goe skirmiſhe the enemie, his Gentlemen greatly meruelled to ſee him ſo tremble and quiuer all the time he was of arming: which the Earl perceiuing, ſaid: See ſee (Sirs) how baſely my fleſh quakes to think in what a pecke of troubles my aduenturous hart wil put it in anon.

A Nobleman had his young sonne vp to the Court, who being a delicate youth, the Ladies eyes were neuer off him, neglecting all other gallants, he being in place: Which the Nobleman perceiuing, said vnto them. Are you so ouer-ioyed with the sight of greene barley, that you forget your prouander afore you?

Don Bernardino Piementel had his house plentifullie furnished with all maner rich and necessarie things: In so much as it pleased the King his Liege to grace it in his progresse time with his surucy: Who when he had view'd it all frō one office to another, in the end he greatly commended him, saying: That he was a good common-wealthes-man: Whereupon a Noble man, this *Piementels* ill-willer, then by, said vnto the King. And like your Maiestie, there is not the least citie or town in al your land, but is better furnished. True answered *Piementell*, and yet I assure you (my Lord) not any whit of all this prouision came from your towne of *Burgos*.

Alauarda in *Spanish* signifies a Halberd, and *Aluarda* a pack saddle. A Nobleman willed his Secretarie to write a Letter to a Gentleman a friend of his in *Tolledo*, for a dozen of *Alauardas*, *viz.* Halberds. Now the Secretarie through negligence wrote *Aluardas*, *viz.* Pack-saddles: Which the Noble man set his hand to without ere reading it, & so sent it away. The Gentleman meaning simply bought a dosen of Pack-saddles, and sent them to the Nobleman, according to the contents of his letter: Which being presented to his view, & withal perceiuing by the Gentlemans letter, such the contents of his own, he straight found out his Secretaries errour, whome he presently called vnto him, and gaue him in regard of such his grosse ouersight, one halfe of the pack-saddles, and th'other sixe he reserued to himself, as in respect he was so careless, as to set his hand to a letter before ere he red it.

The Marques of *Santiliana* customed to say, that ceremonies are ynough for strangers, but deeds befit friends.

The Marques of *Santiliana* was a great ſtudent, and being on a time merrily reprehended therfore by his illiterate friends, he ſaid: I conuerſe better with my books then with you.

The Marques of *Comares* talking with the Preſident of *Cordua* ſaid vnto him, that the *Romaines* maintained a rich Common wealth, and but meane houſes, and the *Spaniards* rich houſes, and but a hungrie common-wealth.

A *Commendador-Maior* of *Spaine*, whoſe ſteward was all to miſerlie for his thrift, ſaid vnto him: I pray thee N. leſſe profite and more honour.

A Noble man hauing many Gueſtes vpon a time at dinner with him and his bord not very wel furniſht, call'd his ſteward vnto him and ſaid: Why N. this dinner is like a leaden blade, the point and the pummel ſoon bent together.

The Earle of *Cifuentes* being Ambaſſadour for his *Spaniſh* King at the Court of *Rome*, & being preſent at a Councel holden in the Popes Conſiſtory, at which were preſent Ambaſſadours from moſt Chriſtian nations; and a many Cardinals, and the Pope himſelfe, and ſeeing there the French king his chaire placed aboue his Lieges, he puſh'd it downe with great impacience. A Biſhop that ſate by, rebuking him therfore, and affirming that that was no meet time nor place to commit ſcandals. Tut (reuerend father he anſwered) ſay you as beſeemes a diuine and doe I as fitteth a Gentleman.

A Duke of *Florence* inuited to his pallace at *Rome* the Earle of *Tendilia*, *Spaines* Ambaſſadour to Supper, & the Duke wold haue placed him at the vpper end of the boord vnder his cloth of eſtate; but the Earle greatlie gainſaide it, and refuſed it. Then the Duke waxing hereat ciuilly angrie, commaunded one of his Gentlemen to bring him foorthwith the keies of his pallace, to the end to yeeld them vp to the Earle.

Frances King of *France* in a Letter that he wrote to the Emperours Ambaſſador, endorſed it thus. To th' Ambaſſadour of Kings, and King of Ambaſſadours, &c.

Cardinall

Cardinall *Saluiates*, the Popes Legate in *Spaine*, at the Emperour *Charles* his espousall, being in mery conuersation, said: That *Fraunce* tasted of pride, *Spaine* of malice, *Italie* of wildom, *England* of vanity, *Portugall* of fooles.

OF GENTLEMEN.

A Gentleman asking a Dier, whether he could die his silk stockings of the collour of a womans honesty; Fie, said a Gentlewomã thãt stood by, what a question is that? Say you fie (repli'd the Gentleman) Beleeue me I had not thought a womans honesty had been of the collour of (Fie.)

A Sodomitical Gentleman walking in a Churchyard with an other poore Gentleman, whom he greatly disdained, and asking him where he would be buried when he were dead: The other answered: With you in *Sodome*.

Isabell Queen of *Spaine*, saying to a yong gentleman, whose father had before time sustained some iuste disgrace at her hignes hands. I trow N. you wil trimly raise vp your house again, and make vs good amends for your fathers fault. He (being a silly sot) answered Yea, and like your Maiesty, one end of my barne indeed is sore decayed with the last windes, by reason that it stands somewhat high, but my mother hath promised me to be at the charge of that reparation.

A Gentleman sitting at a play, a Marchant by chaunce sate afore him, whose hat was so high and broade, that it hindered his view of the play: wherupon he saide vnto him: My good friend, I beseech you doe off your hatte a while, for I assure you it will greatly benefite my eie-sight.

A *Spanish* Gentleman had a many *Moores* to his slaues, and in the winter time he kept them cold and bare: A Church-man rebuking such his vncharitie and hard heart, and saying that it was a shame vnto him: He answered: Passe they ouer the cold and Ile passe ouer the shame wel ynough.

A Gentleman in regarde of a Gentlewomans rude behauiour towards him, eſtranged himſelf for a ſeaſon from conuerſing with her. Whereupon a friend of hers asking him on a time, why hee became ſo great a ſtraunger to that houſe, hee anſwered: Becauſe better is ciuill ſtrangeneſſe, than rude familiarity.

A Gentleman riding along where ſate a many Gentlewomen at the ſtreet doore, an vgly Maſtiffe curre flewe at him: Whereupon the Gentleman deſirous to view the Gentlewomen, took this as an occaſion to turne back, and ſaid vnto thē: Gentlewoman, this Curre is hell, and all you are heauen.

A Gentleman beſpake a paire of ſhooes of a ſhoomaker, who at the monthes end brought them him: Whereat the Gentleman ſomwhat angry with his ſo long delay, ſayd vnto him: Euē as you came (my friend) ſo be gone; for I weare not my ſhooes by your foot, but by mine owne.

On S. *Stevens* day it is the cuſtome, all horſes to be let bloud and drench'd. A Gentleman being that morning demaunded whether it pleaſed him to haue his horſe let bloud and drencht according to the faſhion. He anſwered: No ſirra, my horſe is not diſeaſed of the faſhions.

A young Gentleman ſaid vnto an olde Gentleman (who was but his equal both in linage, & liuing, and all other reſpects onely age excepted) Sir I beſeech you let mee kiſſe your reuerend hand. Th'other was content, and offered it him to kiſſe: But the young Gentleman, ſeeing ſuch his vanitie, only ſhooke him by the hand, and ſaid: Good faith Sir, you and I againſt any other two.

A poore Gentleman that for wealths ſake had maried a rich peſants daughter, compared ſuch his marriage to a pudding, whereinto hee had put the bloud, and his Father in law the Chibbols.

A Gentleman came hungry home, and called for dinner, and his man anſwered: That it was but new ſtroken tenne. Tut (ſaid

(ſaid the Gentleman) telleſt thou me often by the clocke, being twelue by my ſtomacke?

A poore Gentleman dying, had three faire haukes, which he thus diſpoſed of: *viz.* Th'one to be ſold for the benefit of his ſoule; th'other for the diſcharge of certain dribling debts; and the third to remaine to his ſonne, whome he made his Executor. This good Executor within a while after miſſing one of the hawkes, ſayd: So, welfare thy heart (hawke) be thou gone for my fathers ſoule.

A Gentleman being releaſt out of priſon, the porter at parting demanded his fee, and the Gentleman gaue him but a common priſoners fee, viz. three pence: Wherunto the Porter excepting, and challenging ſixe pence. The Gentleman ſhaming belike to haue been priſoner for ſo foule a matter: anſwered: I am content thou take me for a peſant for this once.

A very ciuill Gentleman walking in conuerſation with other his companions, ſtayd talking by the way with a plaine Cuntryman, who met him, and deliuered him a letter: And becauſe his parly was ſomewhat long, th'others were diſcontented, and walk'd on afore, leauing him behind, who at laſt ouertaking them, ſaid: Gentlemen, it is no leſſe honourable to anſwere an inferiour, then to comply with an equall.

A yoong Gentleman that had followed the warres, complained when he came home of the *Sciatica*: And being asked how he came by that ache, he anſwered: By lying in franke tenements, *viz.* Vpon the bare earth.

One asking a Gentleman his acquaintance what good horſes he had, he anſwered: As ſtately a one as euer you ſaw. Th'other then deſirous to ſee it, to the ſtable they went; where when they came, a piteous poore iade it was (God wot) of pure skin and bone. But looking ſtill about for the foreſaid ſtately horſe, and not ſeeing any ſuch there, he maruelled, and often asked where he was become. Then th'other anſwered: Why loe heer where he ſtandes (pointing to the poore lade) I warrant

yee(quoth he)that he goes not aboue halfe a mile an houre to dy for it,and can you haue a ſtatelier horſe then ſo?

A Gentleman ſeeing his man gallop a horſe il fauoredly, ſaid vnto him: I aſſure thee(N.)thou doeſt not a whit diſcredit thy mother: The ſeruing man asking him how ſo Mary (quoth he)becauſe when one doth a thing paſſing wel, & with a good grace(as now thou doeſt)I haue hard it often ſaid: The wherſon hath done it paſsing wel.

A Nobleman came to the Courte with a gallant traine of golde-chaines after him: And one of his Gentlemen being aſked how it chanced that he had ne'r a chaine as wel as the reſt: He anſwered: I doe not gnawe.

A vertuous Gentleman ſeeing a malicious perſon looke downe on the ground, and continue gazing thereon a good ſpace,ſaid: Queſtionleſſe either ſome miſchiefe is befallen yonder man,or ſome good to ſome other body.

A Gentleman that had been to ſee the Peake,trauelling the ſame day homeward again,alighted that night in an In: where, when hee was to goe to bed, a bonny-Laſſe ſtepped into his chamber and offred him her ſeruice all night: Hee ſeeing her impudence,anſwered: I liſt not (wench)to enter into the Peake twiſe in twelue houres:and ſo diſmiſt her.

A Gentleman put out his mule to a Horſe-courſer to breake and bid him make it a widdow-mule: The horſe-courſer marueling at ſuch a tearme,demanded his meaning therein. Mary (ſayd the Gentleman) a widdow hath theſe three good properties:ſhe is fat,ſhe feeds well,and ſhe goes well, ſuch a one would I haue you make my mule.

M. *William Goring* of *Suſſex* had left him by Sir *Henrie* his father a cheſt of treaſure ſo cloſe pyl'd vp together, that hard it was to finger out any one peece, much leſſe to gripe out any. This Gentleman hauing loſt the key of that cheſt, offered a lock-ſmith in bargaine for a new,eyther to take his full gripe of mony out of it, at the opening therof; or els to ſtand to the bare

bare price of his key. The Smith choſe rather th'aduenture of his gripe: Which when it came to paſſe, & that withal the iniurie he did vnto his fingers, he could neither gripe, nor pick out any one peece: At laſt hee was faine to ſtand to the Gentlemans curteſie, who like a Gentleman requited his auarice with farre more bounty then the key was worth.

An Officer whoſe daughter was detected of diſhoneſtie, and generally ſo reported, vpbraided a gentleman that his brother was a Papiſt, & therfore he himſelfe haply not much better. The Gent. hereunto anſwered: A ſwell may an honeſt man haue a knaue to his brother, as an errãt whore to his daughter

A Gentleman accompanying on the way a great *Commendador* of *Spaine*, who wore a huge chaine about his necke, with a great S. *Iames* hanging downe his breaſt before; at parting this Gent. horſe was ſo vnweldy, that he could not eaſily rule him, but ſtill he friſked and carabetted & croſt the *Commendador* on the way: Wherupon the *Commendador* asking him, what his horſe ayled, he anſwered: And like your Honour, he is like a Hackney iade, which whereſoeuer it ſees a ſigne hang out, thinks ſtrait it is an In, & will not paſſe it to die. So is it with my horſe, and your Honours habit about your necke.

Two Gentlemen were at factions with one an other, & the one of thẽ ſent his truſty ſeruant to an old Gent. his neighbor, to ſollicit his partiality on his behalf: Wherunto the old Gent. made this anſwere, that he for his part, was rather ſorie of their mutuall enmities (being both his very good neighbors) thẽ that he would any waies be a party therin, other then in way to attone them to his power, & make them good friendes againe. The ſeruing-man deliuering this anſwere to his maiſter: The Gentleman all in a ſnuffe ſaid: What an old foole is he, that will be angry with no body.

A Gent conuerſing merrily among a many Gentlewomen, they ſaid vnto him: Ware you ſpeak no more ſuch follies, for feare we bind you, he anſwered: Being your ſelues all looſe wil you bind me?

A *Spaniſh* Gentleman was buying of Porke, and another that was not a Gentleman, but ſo ſeemed, came and cheapened it of the butcher, as though he meant to buy it out of th'others hand: Wherat the Gentleman half angry, ſaid vnto him: Well ſeeing you come to cheapen my porke, Ile (ſure) one of theſe dayes come cheapen your peaſe.

A poore Gentleman and a rich Cormougeon being at chollericke tearmes with one another, the Churle ſware that hee was as good a Gentleman as he. Euen ſo (repli'd the gentleman) then I aſſure thee, I am the verieſt peſant in the world.

A pick-thanke was telling a vertuous Gentleman, howe ſuch a one ſpake ill of him behind his back in the preſence of a great many: Of a great many? (anſwered the gẽtleman) Beleue me, ſo I had rather one ſhould ſay ill of mee before many, then many before one.

One told a Gentleman that his men tatled much diſgrace of him behinde his backe: He anſwered: Let them tattle what they liſt, and doe I what I liſt.

A Gentleman hearing theeues in the night time ſcaling his neighbours houſe, ſayd: Harke how yonder poultry mount vp to their pearches.

A Gentleman of *Tolledo* hauing a peece of riche Taffeta brought him from a friend of his out of *India*, ſent for a Marchant to buy it of him: Who ſeeing it, and liking it well, tolde the gentleman, that if it pleaſed him to take ſaffron in exchange for it, he would gladly rid him of it: Wherunto the gentleman anſwered: Gramercy (my good friend) But know you not that my L. Cardinals grace is at this day Inquiſitor general ouer all *Spaine*? Goe but to him, and obtaine of his Grace, that whereas Saffron is now moſt vſde in fry'd meates, he to enioine all men to vſe it hereafter in boil'd meats; and this being once granted and proclaimed, then come to mee againe, and I will ſhew you more of my mind.

One ſaying to a Gentleman: Sir, me thinks you haue built

your

your house wel for Summer, but not for winter: He answeted: Belike you thinke I haue lesse wit then wilde geese, that cannot shift my abode with euery season.

There was a certaine poore Gentleman, who, in regard of his pouerty, euery one thowed, and not any vouchsafed him the title of Mastership: Wherupon one that noted it said: This argueth that neither God nor the K. euer created mastership.

One asking a Gentleman what he thought of one that was newly taken in adultery: He answered: *Taken tarde.*

OF GALLANTS AND VPSTARTS.

A Presumptuous gallant besought the King of *Spaine* in a meriment to make him his Secretary; The King answered, that hee was already prouided of a sufficient one. Yea, well I wot (reply'd the gallant) your Maiesty hath a Secretary indeed, but he can speake no Latine, which is a foule default. The Secretary standing by, then answered: But it is a greater shame not to speake good Spanish.

Emanuell King of *Portugall* being to ride a hunting, willed his Steward to prouide him dinner in a banquetting house, which he had in the forrest, and that it should consist onely of such meats as had no bloud in them, *viz.* Sallades and fruites altogether. A Gallant ouerhearing such the Kinges encharge, stepped straight to a Gentleman his companion by, & drawing out his sword, presented it to the King, and sayd: It may then please your Maiesty to taste hereof, for by *Iesus* it neuer yet drew bloud of any, and in it selfe the deu'll a whit it hath.

A merie Gentleman seeing a Gallant that was bound for the *Indies* walke the streets, his hat al-a flaunt, and befeathered with all kind of colloured plumes, saide: When a Gods name will this Woodcocke flie, for well I see he hath all his fethers about him.

One that had layn first with the mother, and then afterward

with the daughter, asked a Ruffian mate, what that fact might resemble; who answered: All one, as if you should eate the hen first, and the chickin after.

A Spanish *Hidalgo* vsed to say, that in a case of brabble betweene king *Phillip* and him, hee might with more right giue the King the lie, thē the King giue it him, because he himselfe is a pure *Spaniard*, and the King but an *Ostrich*.

A gallant vsed to say: Trauelling on the way, let me alwaies lie in a house where I may call my Host Knaue, and my Hostesse whore, *viz.* in an Inne.

A Gallant was brought before a merrie Recorder of *London* for getting a maid with childe, and the Recorder said: It is a maruel (master N.) that you being a Gentleman of good quality, would venture to get maides with child: The Gentleman answered: Nay rather were it a maruell, if a maide had gotten me with child.

A Gallant entred into a young Noblemans chamber whiles he was a trimming, and said: What meanes your L. to haue to doe with this pack saddle groom? The barber answered: True (my Lord) for such a saddle indeed did I once make for his father.

A Gallant bosted himselfe of much Worship and Gentrie in a place where he was not knowne: and it chaunced that hee and his Taylor squared about a bill of accompt, and he highlie vaunting his worship to the Tayler, sayde: Why Pesant, it seems, thou knowst not what Gentry means: Tel me, what is it? The Tailer answered, Yes, to be borne a hundred miles hence.

A poore creature beg'd almes of a Gallant, who gaue him a Tester. With that the begger said, that he would pray to god most truly for him. No (answered the Gallant) I pray thee pray for thy selfe, for I take no Almes-vsurie.

A young Master that had wasted a goodly inheritance in a verie short space, one said in mockage of him: Wheras earth vseth to cōsume al other men, this Gallant hath consumed earth.

A

A *Portugall* and a *Spaniard* fought, and by means of friends they were parted, and almost made friends. Then the *Portugall* said: I am contẽt (sirs) at your earnest entreaties to let the villain liue, but as (I am a Gentleman,) Ile haue one limme or other of him, as a badge of my victorie.

A vaine Gallant ranne his head by chaunce against anothers bellie, and the companie asking this other how he felt his bellie, he answered: Well, for a wind-bladder neuer giues great blowe.

An vnthrifty youth being brought to the last cast, challenged in th' *Arches* a certaine rich Citizens daughter to wife, affirming, that they were at such a time, and in such a place contracted together. Then the Iudge asked him, whether the matiage were neuer since consummated, yea or no? With that steps mee foorth the Maides Procter, and said: Yes (sir) his liuing is long agoe.

Two companions went to a wenching house, and the Lasse was not yet come according to appointment: wherupon one of them began in the meane time to conceipt the olde Viccaresse of that hel, there present. Which th'other seeing, said vnto him: *Are* you so hungrie that you will eat vp the halter before the hay come.

A Gallant seeing himselfe worshipped at euery word in all places where he came, said vnto his hostesse that so beworshipt him: I pray thee hostesse, worship me no worships, would my worship were hang'd.

One asking a gallant where he lay anights, he answered: My lodging is like the point of a sagbot, that stil goes with the eie.

A yoong Maister was new come to his liuing, and his mother blaming his vnthriftines, all in a pelting chafe he sayd vnto her: Fayth (mother) taunt me so but once more, & for spight Ile sell ye all the land and liuing I haue. So may you doe well, Sonn (answered his mother,) yea and if you should sell it all but for sixe pence, yet should you be no looser therby, for it neuer cost you groate,

A presumptuous Gallant prickt vp vpon the *Spanish* Court gate a Tilt-challenge against all commers: A Lady asking her Paramour whether he would subscribe therunto, He answered: No (Madam) no firme of mine, for, so fantastical a body admits no impr ssion, *viz.* Encounter.

An vpstart Gallant being determined to seeme the Gentleman, bought him halfe a dosen faire sutes of apparell, and putting on the first day of his brauery a faire large veluet cloake, he look'd about him, and said: Me thinks this cloake stands nothing hansome vpon me: True (said a Gentleman that stood by) you may therfore doe well to begin with Taffeta first, and then fall to your veluet afterward.

A gallant was a boasting that he feared neither poxe nor plague: And an other adioyn'd, N*or God.*

One commending an others huge strength, said: That if the world had an iron ring at it, he would lift it vp all.

A Gallant threatned one, saying: If thou offende me, Ile throw thee so high into the Element, that rather mayst thou feare famishing, then falling.

A Parish in the west Country called *Lent* was by fortune set on fire: and by chance a good fellow passing by at the same time, and seeing it, asked the Parishes name: They answered, *Lent: Lent* (quoth he) I pray ye then in with Fridayes and Saterdayes to, that the fire may consume them altogether.

CORONELS AND CAPTAINES.

M*Onsieur de Aubenie* last Generall of the French forces in the Kingdome of N*aples*, being, what by conquest, and what by composition, to yeelde vp to *Spaine*, the last townes and holdes that he there held for his Liege. It pleased *Gonzalo Fernandes* the Spanish Generall to be so honorable, as after much Festiuitie extended vnto him at his surrender, to furnish also his decayed armie with principal good horses to pack away

away: But *Monsiour d' Aubenie* rather regarding the pride of his mind, then the curtesie of the Spanish Generall, told him at parting, that he had done very vnaduisedly, to mount his men so brauely away, in as much as vpon the same horse hee might chaunce to see him and them shortly againe in those partes, in as hostill maner as euer before. You shall be welcome (answered *Gonzales*) whensoeuer you come, neither shal you euer find *Spaine* lesse honourable then now.

One *Pedrarias* a *Portugall* in a battell that hee fought against *Spaine*, took prisoners a many Gentlemen and Artizans of *Tolledo*, and hauing occasion the morrow after to make a Trench & a vault vnder ground at a place called *Pannionroßro*, he asked them all seuerally, whether they were Gentlemen or Artizans: And such as said they were Artizans, hee imployed them in the work, saying: Why would you leaue your trades? And the Gentlemen he dismist, saying: You did but your duties to come to the warres.

Gonzalo Fernandes vsde to say: That souldiors in peace, are like chimneyes in Summer.

The saide Generall woonted to say: If thy enemy fly, make him a golden bridge.

The saide *Gonzalo Fernandes* marching on a time to bid the French-men battell, chanced to stumble and fall: Whereat his Army seeming dismay'd, at rising vp he said vnto them: Why (sirs) this is no worse then that the ground embraceth mee for ioy.

Diego Garcia Paredez saying to *Gonzalo Fernandes*: May it please your Honor to auoid that dangerous place, seeing how sore the enemie playes vpon it. He answered. Since God hath put no feare into your heart, put you none into mine.

Don Pedro Gonzales seeing his Liege at the battel of *Alnbe-roto* in danger to be slain, alighted frō off his horse, & mounted the King theron, and so retir'd him safe away. Which after he had done, & placed him in assured safty, he would haue returned

backe againe to the battell, but the King would not suffer him. Pardon me my Liege then he said: I will goe. Neuer shall the women of *Guadalaiara* say, that I train'd out their sonnes and husbands to the warres, and haue left them dead in the field, & am my selfe safe returned home.

A *Spanish* Captaine was sent to skirmish a multitude of enemies with a few men: And of those few he tooke but the one halfe, saying: Better yet a few die then all.

Chatillion, L. Admirall of *France* hauing giuen the *Guizians* a great ouerthrow in a vale, was himselfe suddenlie set vpon by a troope of enemies from a hill: Yet notwithstanding retreating his scattered Armie to saftie with the losse of only some few, he said by the way: I thought yonder mountaine cloude would at last redownd to a shoure of raine.

The King of *Spaine* commanded the braue Castle of *Montilia* for the lords treason to be rased to the ground; And it chanced, that as the ruine was a doing, the vnexpected fall of a turret slew fifty persons. *Gonzalo Fernandes* hearing of it, said: Oh what a destruction (trowe yee) would *Montilia* haue made amongst her enemies, had it been suffred to liue, that dying hath slaine so many of her foes.

Fernando Gonzales seeing one of his souldiours a selling his horse, ask'd him why he sould him: The Souldiour answered: Because (my Lord) his fashion is to giue backe at the sight of armour. I marueile much (reply'd *Gonzales*) that you will sel him for the same qualitie you bought him for.

Gonzalo Fernandes being to bid the enemy battel, it fortuned that certaine barrels of powder were set on fire, wherwith the Armie was superstitiously dismai'd; which he perceiuing, said: (Sirs,) this is the bonfire of our victory.

A Souldiour came and told his Captaine, that hee thought such a Fortresse of the enemy might be wonne onely with the losse of some few men: Whereunto the Captaine answered: But will you be one of those few?

A couetous Captaine, whose name was *Leonard Robins*, his Souldiours in derision, called him Captaine *Rob-pennie.*

A gallant Captaine leading his men foorth to seruice, & seeing them halfe amaz'd at the ouer-multitudes of th'enemy, said: Why, (Sirs) did heauen fall, wee would (I trowe) support it with our manly Armes.

An *Italian* Captaine seeing fire giuen to a Canon in th'enemies Fort toward his quarter, prostrated himselfe vpon the ground, and said: He that feares not thee, feares not God.

The Castle of *Endouen* in *Brabant* being surpriz'd by night, by the States souldiours, the Captaine thereof being an *Italian*, was then a bed with his wench: To whome his Lieutenant came, and said: Vp and fight (Captaine) or saue your selfe, for th'enemie is within the walles: He answered. You and the rest fight there, for I haue as much as I can turne me to heere: Anon after came one of his Sergeants, and said: Captain, vp and away, th'enemie preuailes: He answered: I, now I come, my launce is in the rest: At last came rushing in his Ancient, and said: Captaine, your collours are lost, and the Castle tane: He answered: Yet haue I broken my Launce, what will you more? Then last of all rusht in th'enemie into his chamber, & would haue slaine him: With that he kist his whore, and said vnto them: Oh Sirs, *Bon guerre, bon guerre*, see heere *Bon guerre.*

An *Italian* Captain in the Low-Countries leading his men to skirmish th'enemie: thus he them lie encouraged them saying: (Sirs) remembring the Anticke honour of our Romaine nation, fight so: and as for your sinnes, if you die, know ye there is no God. So said, he fought, and was the first man was slaine. Good Reader, detest this and honour Gods iudgement therin.

OF SOVLDIOVRS.

A Captaine and a souldiour fought a combate, and the Captaine hurte the souldiour in the Arme. So as downe

fel his sword from out his hand he resting at the Captains mercy. Then the Captain saying: Now yeeld (villaine) or die. Is it as I list (answered the Souldiour) know ye then, that though my Arme now failes me to fight, yet my courage serues me wel to die.

Amongst a many *Portugalles* that went to giue the *Moores* a *Camesado* by night, a *Spaniard* marched amongst them, and he speaking somwhat loud, contrary to their proclaimed silence: a *Portugal* shent him therfore, saying: By your Spanish speech the *Moores* will thinke wee be all *Spaniards*, and then (before God) will they kill euery mothers child of vs.

A *Portugall* souldiour marching in a troope of *Spaniardes* against the *Moores* vnarm'd & weaponlesse, one asked him why he was no better furnished: He answered: Mary because ther are as valiant men at foot, as at Armes.

A *Spaniard* at the entry of the breach of *Maestricht* (a *Flaunders* town) seeing at a corner house, as he ran along to the spoile, an Image of the Virgin Marie broken and all defaced, bow'd downe his knee to the ground, and vow'd that before he passed that Street he would kill seuen Dutch men in despite of the seuen deadly sinnes, and an eight in reuenge of that sacriledge done to the said Image of our Lady, and he did so.

A Spanish souldiours match in *Flanders*, not taking fire so presently as he would, said: Gogs Nouns, this *Lutherane* fyre refuseth to light my *Catholike* match, for feare (belike) least it should kill some thousand Dutch *Lutheranes*.

A crue of Souldiours beg'd of a Gentleman as hee rode on the way, and he answered: Faith (Sirs) I doe not vse to giue takers any thing. They neuertheless still importuning him and one of them saying: Happely your Worship hath sometimes beene a Marshal man your selfe (for so you seem,) and therfore we hope you wil not be vnkind to poore Souldiors in distresse. No trust me (answered the Gentleman) I neuer was Souldiour in all my life and yet (I hope in God) I am an honest man neuertheles.

A cowardly Gallant went forth with his company to combate the *Moores*, and the *Moores* won the field: Home then returned the run-away furiuors, and brought their Generall word of al *a la mort*. Amongst whom his Gallant was missing; and not being heard of, was thought to haue been slaine. Nay I warrant you (said an olde woman ther present) he is liuing, for well ye wot, *Moores* eat no Hares flesh.

A *Gallego* of *Spaine* went to the warres, and was shot with an arrowe into the head. The Surgeon searching the wound, said, that he could not possibly liue, for that the arrow had pierst his braine. The *Gallego* answered: That can not be, for I haue no braine at all; had I had braines, I trow I had neuer come to the warres.

At the siege of *Barcelona*, a *Portugall* horsman entred *pelle melle*, in th'enemies throng into the towne gate, and wrote with a chalke within the gate: *Hetherto aduentured Vasco Fernandes*. The next day a *Spaniard* hearing him boast thereof, was no lesse aduenturous, and brauely hazarded himselfe the next skirmish, in at the same gate, and wrote with a cole beyond his: *Hetherto Vasco Fernandes did not aduenture.*

A valiant Souldiour being demaunded how many men he durst encounter withall at once, answered: If he be an honest man, one is ynough, if villaines, a whole street-full.

A nouice souldiour putting on his first harnesse, trembled, and said: Now that I see my selfe in Armes, I am afraide of my selfe.

A young souldiour brought from the warres a great skarre in his face, and chancing on a time to meet an olde Souldiour, that had as great a skar in the face as he, he stood gazing thereupon a good while: Then th'other asking him why he did so: He answered: I am sure I am vp, but you haue wonne it by the elder hand.

A souldiour that had a piteous mangled face brought his garment to a Tayler to mend: The Tayler gazing earnestly on

his face, at last said: You had more need bee newe made, then mended.

An Italian souldiour at the siege of *Bergaine op Zome* in *Brabant*, prostrated himselfe on the ground, at the sight of a Canon shot, and said. Not bow to thee, not bow to God.

A souldiour that in his mirth was most gracious, and in his rage intollerable: One said, that he was like a Quince that helps disgestion wel, and yet is it selfe hard to disgest.

A *Spanish* Officer brauing an English Gentleman that seru'd his king in the Lowe countries, and saying: My Liege giues thee bread to eate: els might'st thou starue wel ynough: He answered: Your King indeed aduentures his purse for mee, but I my Princesse displeasure, and my life for him.

One preferred warres before peace, and his reason was, 'Because that in warres the fathers burie their sonnes, but in peace the sonnes their fathers.

A souldiour was a telling how that in a battell in which he was, th'enemies Arrowes were so infinite in the aire, that they darkened the sunne ouer them: Wherunto an other answered: Then had you the ods, to fight with them in the shade.

In a plaine all couered ouer with snow, a Captaine seeing a souldiour march in his doublet and hose with a pike on his shoulder all in a sweat, ask'd him how in so cold a day as that, & but in a thin doublet and hose he could possibly sweat so: The souldiour answered: Marie (Captaine) if you carried all your goods vpon your back at once, as I doe, I warrant you, you would sweat as well as I.

OF CHALLENGES AND *Combates.*

A Gentleman reading a letter of defiance, wherin he was challenged the field, his page holding the candle vnto him whilest he read it, & snuffing it, chanced to put it out.

sirra

Sirra (then ſaid the Gentleman) light the candle again quicklie, for I tell thee (boy) this letter comes not to put out candles, but to kill God a mercy on his ſoule.

Fernando Gonzales appointed twelue *Spaniſh* ſouldiours to combate ſo many other French-men hand to hand; and it fell out that the combate ended with equall honour to both nations: Whereupon *Gonzales* ſaide; I ſent my *Spaniardes* foorth for better men.

In *Spaine* ſingle combate is not allowed, but betweene perſons of like bloud and linage: A Spaniſh Gentleman hauing a quarrell with another not his equall, ſent him a challenge thus: I, N. doe acknowledge my ſelfe as baſe a villaine as thou thy ſelfe; and therfore, ſee thou meet me to-morrow at ſuch a place.

A *Spaniſh* ſouldiour challenged an *Italian* Gentleman to the field: Whereunto the *Italian* excepted, as in reſpect he was his better; neuertheles (he ſaid) I haue a boy that ſhall fight with thee in the right of my quarrell, where er'e thou dareſt to appoint: The *Spaniard* herunto thus anſwered: Let that boy come, for boy, or baſe how er'e he be, I will accompt him thy better.

It was vpbraided to one that he turn'd his back to his enemie, and ranne away: He anſwered: No, I did but trauerſe my ground in the fury of my ſpirits.

A Gentleman, who was none of the wiſeſt, was deputed iudge in ieſt, of a Iuſte betweene two other Gentlemen: And one ſaying vnto him; (Sir) how thinke you of this laſt courſe, hath not Maſter N. loſt his Launce? meaning that hee had not countercruſht it vpon his aduerſarie: Whereunto he anſwered: If maiſter N. haue loſt his Launce, let him ſeeke it out againe.

A gowtie Gentleman challenged to run with one for a wager: What wager (ſaid th'other?) He anſwered: For humours.

An old Gentleman being a hunting, loſt one of his Beagles, and vnderſtanding that ſuch a young Gallant had taken it vp, ſent

ſent to him to demand it: which the youth refuſing to deliuer; the next day, he ſent him a challenge to the field. But the yong gentleman return'd him this anſwer: That in regard of his weak old age, he would not ſo much diſtaine his vigorous youth, as to encounter him in Armes. Whereunto the olde Gentleman replyed: That notwithſtanding that he was a yong boy indeed, yet was it vngratefully done of him, in that hee did not at leaſtwiſe daigne to thank him for ſuch proffered ſpurres, how euer he durſt or liſted not to accept them, being offred to ſuch his infant yeares of vndeſert.

TRAVAYLERS BY LAND *and Sea.*

A Trauelling Gentleman being return'd home out of *Italy* diſcourſed to a friend of his a very vnlikely accident that had befallen him by the way. Whereat his page ſtanding by, ſaid: I beſeech your worſhip giue me leaue to beleeue it.

In a common betweene two Alehouſes ſtood a faire ſtone croſſe, and two Gentlemen riding by it, the one of them ſaide: See where ſtands a croſſe betweene two Theeues. One of the Alehouſe, hoſtes ouer-hearing him ſay ſo, was all in a pelting chafe, and fouly taunted the Gentleman therefore: Who anſwered: Why (my friend) thou art the good theefe.

Two Trauaylers met together at an Inne, and a fat Capon was ſeru'd vp to their boord: At dinner time one asked th'other, whether he had a father liuing or no: Hee anſwered, no: And withall told him a long diſcourſe how, and where, and howe long ſince his father died: Meane time th'other eate vp the beſt of all the Capon: Which the tale-teller at laſt perceiuing, halfe angry, ſaid vnto him: Now that you haue heard the diſcourſe of my fathers death: I pray you tell me, haue you alſo eate a father liuing: He anſwered: No. Now I pray you then tell mee (quoth th'other) how hee died: Hee very earneſt at his vittailes,

vittailes, briefly anſwered: Suddainly, very ſuddainly.

A Maſtiffe dog flue vpon a paſſenger, and he with the pike of his ſtaffe ran him into the guttes, and kill'd him: The owner of the dog hereupon commnc'd his action againſt the partie: And the matter being brought to the vpſhot, the Iudge asked him, why he did not rather ſtrike the dog with the wood end of the ſtaffe, then with the pike: He anſwered: And like your Honor, he flue at me with his teeth, not with his taile.

Don Iohn de Figueroa vſed to ſay: That he that euermore alleadgeth in his conuerſation other mens ſayings, is like a gowty naile, that cannot enter the wood, except an augar make the way before.

A trauayler meeting a countrey-man, asked him the way to ſuch a place: The countrey man told him, & withall brought him partly on his way, and as they rode together, he tooke exceptions to the Trauailers bag, which he wore ſagging down his belly before, and ſaid: It is the maner of this country to wear bags at our ſides, not vpon our bellies, as you doe. Wherunto the trauiler anſwered: I weare it thus, becauſe I ſuppoſe there are a many theeues in this country.

An olde man trauelling to a farre country, and being ſome eight or nine dayes iourney on his way, all hot and purſie as he was, wrot a letter to his wife, in which he ſaid. As for my health (wife) I am well (I thanke God) hetherto, only I find my breath ſomewhat ſhort, in ſo much as I dare aſſure me, if euer I die, it will be for want of breath, and nothing els.

A water-man ferried a Gentleman ouer a riuer, who was booted and ſpurr'd, and went to take horſe on th'other ſide the water; to whō the Gentleman ſaid: How chanceth it (my friend) that thou work'ſt this day, being Aſcention day? he anſwered: It ſeems (ſir) y our Worſhip meanes to ride to day.

An Hoſtler taking a Gentlemans bootes downe to make cleane: The Gentleman ſaid vnto him. I pray thee (fellow) let my boots alone, for th'old durt will ſerue to keep out the new.

Two Trauailers ſcoorſt horſes with one another, & when they had done, th'one of them ſaid: Now at a word, you haue as errant a iade as euer went on foure legs: for he is foundred he hath the ſcratches, he is broken winded, &c. Th'other anſwered: Then haue I but mine owne againe.

One trauayling on a frоſty morning through a countrey village, was ſet vpon by a greate Maſtiffe: Hee ſtooping for a ſtone to throw at him, and feeling it hard frozen to the earth, ſaid: A poxe on the countrey where ſtones are ty'd, and dogs let looſe.

A plaine Gentleman riding vpon a leane large horſe, a Gallant that met him, ask'd him what a yarde of his horſe was woorth: With that he bid his man alight, and lift vp his horſe taile vnto him, and then he anſwered. Enter into the ſhop, and they within will ſhew you.

A Trauailer affirming that he ſaw a cole-wort ſo monſtrous huge that 500. men on horſ-backe might ſtand in her ſhade. Another anſwered: And I for my part did once ſee a Chaldron ſo wide, that 300. men wrought therin, euery one diſtant twenty yardes from other. Then the Colewoort-lyar asked him, to what vſe that Chaldron was made: he anſwered. To ſeeth your Colewoort in.

A Trauailer vſd to tel monſtrous lyes of his iourneyes, and of the places and things he had ſeene. And being one day in conuerſation with many Gent. & boſting that he had ſeen theſe & theſe places: One of them ſaid vnto him: Belike you are ſeen in Coſmography: No (he anſwered) I neuer was in that City yet, but indeed I remember I once trauailed in ſight of it, leauing it ſomwhat on the left hand, but ſuch was my haſt, that I ouerpaſt it, as I haue done many a faire citie more in my dayes.

One accompaned another many daies together about his affaires, and finding himſelf not duly comply'd withal for ſuch his curteſie, vpbraided him with his foreſaid trauaile: Whereunto th'other anſwered. As much went I with you, as you with me.

One

One that had been whipt at a carts taile for a misdemeanure fled his country for verie shame, and embark'd away to an obscure Iland in the sea, where he spent the remainder of his life: And walking one day in the high street of the towne, where he remained, hee chanced to see a poore fellowe whipt at a Carts taile along the street, and in compassion of his case, hee said: Lord, how can this poor soule endure al this whipping cheere! By chance one that stood by, & knew his foresaid correction at home in his own country, answered. Euen (as a man would say) as well as he that had abidden the like whipping cheer before.

Don Iuan de Vrbina vsed to say: That such as report newes of strange countries, are like vagabonds, whose garmentes consist rather of patches, then of anie principall peece.

A poore young Gentleman carrying his dumb old mother before him vpon a Mule, the Duke of *Nazareth* ouertook him on the way, and he thinking it good maners to beare the Duke companie, the rather because hee had a Gentlewoman before him, offred to presse neere him, to th'end to ride cheek by iowle by him: His olde mother being more considerate, and seeing his follie, spurn'd the Mule as hard as shee could out of the waye: But the wisacre her sonne seeing her do so, thought that she did it to hasten the rather neer vnto the Duke: whereupon he in that conceit set spurres to the Mule so fiercelie, that the Mule wax'd stark mad withall, and in his furie ran into a ditch, where (in the Dukes sight) he threw them both downe, *viz.* the mother vndermost with all her cloathes about her eares, and her son vpon her, and the Mule vpon them both.

Gonzalo Fernandes arriuing safe a shore in *Spaine* after a great tempest, and looking backe to the sea, hee espied an other ship tending to the same shore, and vpon the poop of it a gallan. clad all in crimson Veluet: Whereupon *Don Diego de Mendoza*, asking him who he thought that might be: Hee answered: It is *Santelmus*, who neuer appeareth but after a tempest.

In a perillous ſtorm at ſea, a paſſenger of the company, whiles all the reſt were a weeping and praying, and making humble vowes to God for their ſafeties, fell hard to his vittailes: And being for ſuch his impietie reprehended, he anſwered: Being to drink by and by ſo great a draught of water, is it not meet (trow ye) that I vittaile my paunch well aforehand?

A Paſſenger at ſea feeling his ſtomacke riſe, ſayd to the maiſter of the ſhip: I pray holde ſtill the ſhip a whi'e, til I vomite.

A ſhip ſayling toward *Peru*, a mighty ſtorme aroſe and endangered it: Wherupon the Captaine charged euery man to throw into the ſea, the heauieſt thing he could beſt ſpare, to the ende to lighten ſomewhat the ſhip. A paſſenger that had his wife there, offred then to throw her ouer boord, but the company reſcued her: And being asked what he ayled ſo to doe, he anſwered: She is the heauieſt thing I haue, and I can beſt ſpare her.

One counſailed his friend to paſſe along by ſea from *Newcaſtle* to *London*, affirming that with a good wind he might arriue there both ſoner then by land, & with half the charge. Th'other anſwered: No, I liſt not ride vpon a horſe that goes an end, and that I cannot alight off him at all ſeaſons when I liſt my ſelfe.

A waterman affirmed, that all boates were females: And his reaſon was, becauſe folke vſe to enter into them.

A ſhip being by miſchaunce ſet on fyre vpon the coaſt of *Peru*, and paſt all recouery, a ſouldiour threw himſelfe into the ſea, and ſaid: Some roſt, ſome ſod.

A Fiſhmonger in a tempeſt at ſea, ſeeming to feare drowning, The Mariners asked him, whether he fear'd to be eaten of Fiſhes; He anſwered: No, rather may Fiſhes fear me.

One praying his friend to lend him his cloake: The other anſwered: Seing it raines not, what need yee er'e a cloake? and if it ſhould raine, why then ſhould I need it my ſelfe.

OF POLITITIANS.

A Polititian wonted to say: Who so deceiues me once, God forgiue him; If twise, God forgiue him, and God forgiue me; But if thrise, still God forgiue him, but ner'e forgiue me.

One vsed to say, that men now a dayes make more of all things, then our forefathers did, all but our graues.

One would needs prooue that men now a dayes are wiser then men of old time, and his reason was: Because they could remedy euill but only with good, but men now adayes can remedy one mischiefe with another.

One vsed to say: That it is alwayes good to misse a friend before he be missing.

One vsed to say: Better be poore at the beginning, then at the latter ending.

Philip Duke of *Burgundie* was woonted to say: Of great personages speak neither good nor bad: For if thou speake good of them, happily thou belieſt them; if euill, thou maist repent it.

A Polititian alwayes wisht his enemie these three aduantages, *viz.* A iust plea in law, to loue such as wish him ill, and to win at the beginning of play.

A polititian aduising a yoong Gentleman to deale doublie, and dissemble twentie maner of faces in the affaire hee had in hand: He answered: I list not slaue my selfe to so many faces, for that one good face is both better worth, and a great deale easier to represent

A Polititian aduising a wel disposed person to counterfeit a patient behauiour toward such a ones extreame rudenesse, seeing he was likely in time to receiue some benefite at his handes, if he please him well: Th'other answered: I list not slaue my selfe to aduantages.

The *Italians* vse to say, *De che me fio, me guarde Iddio*: *De che no me fio, me guardare Io*: That is,

A fained friend God shield me from his danger,
For well I'le saue my selfe from foe and stranger.

OF SVTE AND SVTERS.

ONe *Henrie Goldingham* that had long ſued to her Maieſtie for her Signe to his graunted ſuite, and her Maieſtie ſtill ſaying that ſhe had no pen and inke at hand to doe it, at laſt he humbled his Bill to her highneſſe foote, and ſaid: May it then pleaſe your Maiesty but to ſtep your royall foot heerupon, and I my ſelfe will then warrant it for good. Her Maieſtie ſo well liked of ſuch his merrie conceipt, that preſentlie calling for pen and inke did daigne to ſigne it.

The Cardinall *Don Pedro Gonzales* being 80. yeares old, a ſeruitor of his as old, or rather older then himſelfe, beſought him of the *Alcaldeſhip* of *Canales*, an office which was latelie fallen into his graunt: Wherunto the Cardinall anſwered, that hee was ſorie he had ſpoken ſo late, foraſmuch as hee had already granted it to another, promiſing that the next that fell, he ſhould haue it without all faile: Oh my good Lord (reply'd the ſeruitor) but what thing in this worlde can ſooner fall voide then your Grace or I?

An *Italian* Captaine in the Low-cuntries beſought the Duke of *Parma* of an vnreaſonable ſute, which the Duke refuſed him: and he humbly thanked his Altez therfore: Wherat his friends and fellowes by marueyling, he ſaid: Euen humble thankes for that his Excellence hath ſo ſpeedily diſpatcht me.

A yoong Nobleman in *Spaine*, ſuing a Duke for his Dutchie, in the midſt of all his law, fell in loue with a very mean Gentlewoman, whoſe name was *Blanke*, and married her foorthwith: Wherat his father was in a great chafe, and ſaid: The foole ſuing for a Dukedome, would he be pleaſd with a *Blanke*?

A poore man was an humble ſuter to a Gentleman, who ſaid vnto him: I pray thee (fellow) be gone, for thy breath ſtinks miſerablie of garlike: He anſwered: Not I Sir, happily it is my ſute that ſtinks vnto you.

A Gentleman passing along vnder his Mistresse window, she chanced (spitting out therat) to spit vpon him, and foorthwith perceiuing her amisse, crau'd pardon of him therfore; who answered: Forsooth (Lady) a Fisher-man wets and dables himselfe all day long, and perchance catcheth but shrimps in the end: and I to catch so faire a Trout as you, doe you thinke I can loth so slight a deaw? Faith no.

A reuerend person besought a largesse of a Prince for a friend of his, and the Prince refus'd it him: he neuertheles stil entreated & it would not be, til at last, humbling himself vpon his knee at the princes foot, with much entreatie he obtain'd it: A many gentlemen standing by, condemn'd such his too much basenes, considering his grauitie and wisdom, & told him, that he had therin greatlie discredited his reuerence & magnanimitie: He answered: That is not my fault (Gentlemen) but the princes, whose eares (as you see) are in his heeles.

One besought a Iudge for iustice, and thus he said: My good Lord, wheras the iniurie that such a one hath done me, is verie hell. Now, howsoeuer it shall please your L. to end the matter, I will accompt it heauen.

OF GAME AND GAMESTERS.

A Lady had an vnthriftie son, and she being to take water on a time, and seeing the billowes rough, and the winde high, said vnto him: Son, if I drowne to day, I praye thee play not away my cloathes till I be buried.

One vsed to say, that dice and purging pilles were of like nature: For that a litle of th'one purgeth a mans panch throughly, and as litle of the other a mans purse.

One dispraisd Dice, and said, that Dicers are woorse then Vsurers: for that they with a hundred get but ten: but Dicers with ten, happely get a hundred.

A Captaine and a Marchant plaid at dice, & the Captain lost, and

and ſwore luſtily euer and anon: At laſt hauing loſt all, he ſnatched it all away from the marchant againe: Whereat the marchant amaz'd, ſtood trembling and ſaid: Captaine, if you meant I ſhould not carie away any winnings, what ail'd you to ſwear, and rage ſo at euery word.

Hernando Gonzales woonted to ſay: That a great gameſter could hardly be an honeſt man, becauſe he both heares that in play, which he may not well abide, and vttereth that which others may no leſſe abide.

One asked a great Dicer of a pale complexion, what was the reaſon he ſtil look'd ſo pale and wan: He anſwered: So looks the money I loſt at play.

One asked another what Gallant that was, that paſſed by ſo brauely towardes the Court, ſo ſtately mounted, and attyr'd all in gold: Mary (quoth he) it is one maiſter N. a Gentleman that maintaines himſelfe ſo gallant as you ſee, only by play. By play? (repli'd the other) In truth I haue not ſeene any, that hath ſo well redreſſed his owne defaults by others defaults.

A friend aduiſd a great gameſter his kinſman to giue ouer play, affirming that it was a great ſinne, and a folly both: Whervnto th'other anſwered: Rather is it an eſpeciall vertue, and a ſingular remedy againſt all the ſeuen deadlie ſins. For firſt, how can that man be proud (trow yee) who after hauing loſt an hundred or a thouſand pounds at dice with a Noble-man, will afterward be ſo humble, as to venture his Teſter with a Lackey? Or how can that man be couetous, that cannot ſafegard his vtmoſt pennie from play? Or how can he poſſiblie be luſtie to women, that continually tyres himſelfe out at play? Or how can he be a glutton, that dare not beſtow a Teſter on his bellie, for feare he ſhould want it at play? Or how can he be enuious of other mens goods, that is ſo careleſſe of his owne? Or how can he be eaſly angry, that puts vp a thouſand curſes euery night, for ſitting vp ſo late at play? Or how can he be accompted ſlothful, that ſits vp whole dayes and nights at play, and neuer lins playing?

One

One diſcommending bull-bayting in *Spaine* with dartes, where the bul is ſuffred to runne looſe: and his reaſon was: Becauſe it teacheth men to runne away.

Pedro Mexia a Spaniſh Cronographer, wonted to ſay, that belike it is a ſhamefull thing to runne at the ring, ſeeing none doe it bare-fac'd, but with their beuers downe.

A Gentleman who did greatly ſtut & ſtammer in his ſpeech, playing at Mawe, laid downe a winning card, and then ſaid vnto his partener: How ſa-ay ye now, wa-was not this ca-ca-ard pa-aſ-aſſing we-we-well la-a-ayd: Yes (anſwered th'other) It is well layd, but yet it needs not halfe this cackling.

A Moore viewing the bull bayted with dartes in an incloſed compaſſe of ground, where both the Bul & the men fought looſely and in daunger: A Spaniard asked him how hee liked that ſport: Hee anſwered: Too litle for earneſt, and too much for Ieſt.

A greaſie companion loſt his money at cardes, and in his rages ſtill ſaid: The Deu'il take me: At laſt a ſtander by hearing him ſay ſo, anſwered: So would he (I warrant you) were it not for feare of your bird-lime.

A cogging companion asking a ciuill Gentleman, whether he would play with him at dice: He anſwered: No, with no ſuch lucratiue fellowes as you.

A Gameſter ought a Gentleman (a friend of his) fiue pounds, and hauing loſt all his money at dice, ſent to borrow 5 pounds more, by the token that he ought him already fiue poundes: Wherunto the Gentleman thus anſwered the meſſenger: Bid your Maiſter ſend mee the token, and then I'le lend him the fiue poundes.

The end of the firſt part of this booke.

Witties, Fittes, and Fancies.

The second Part.

OF POPES AND PRELATES.

IT was discourſed at the table of Pope *Alexander* the ſixth, whether Phyſitians were neceſſarie in a common wealth, yea or no: ſome affirming that *Rome* being ſixe hundred yeares and odde without them, the Citizens liued in good health, and luſtie all that while: And therfore a kind of cattell, that might verie wel be ſpared in a common-welth. Not ſo (ſaid the Pope) rather are they right neceſſarie (in my opinion) for without them the world would increaſe ſo faſt, that one could not liue by an other.

An olde ſeruitor of a Pope beſought him of the Archbiſhopricke of *Sylence* in the Iſle of *Serdinia*, the ſaid ſuppliant being a verie talkatiue and prating man: Wherunto the Pope anſwered: Truſt me, you haue no reaſon to craue that Sea of all others, beeing it will euermore approue you a lyar.

A Cardinall complained vnto Pope *Clement* the ſeuenth, how one *Michael Angelo* his painter in a picture which he had drawne of Dooms-day in S. *Peters* chappel at *Rome*, had therin figured him in hell amongſt the damned, beſeeching him to bid it be altered to ſome other fauour: Whereunto the Pope anſwered: Well you wot, I can releaſe a ſoule out of *Purgatory* but not out of hell.

Pope *Adrian* the ſixth was minded to haue throwne *Paſquins* image into *Tyber*, therby to take away al occaſion of libelling, which was thē vſed in *Rome* in the perſon of that Image: Wherunto the Duke of *Seſa* anſwered: If your Holines throw *Paſquin* into *Tyber*, out of doubt he will turne to a Frogge, and then will he croke both day & night, wheras now his clamor is but only in the day time.

Frier

Frier Frances *Symenes* being created Cardinall and Archbishop of *Toledo*, wrote to an especiall friend of his of such the high honor he was call'd vnto, & of his good successe: Whereunto the Gentleman answered, that as concerning his Graces particular, he was glad he had attain'd so soueraigne a dignity; for that his vertues did deserue no lesse: But as for himselfe, he was sory that by such his graces promotion he had lost so great a friend: As much to say, as true friendship can be but amongst equals.

A certaine man of *Osma* in *Spaine* hauing his case to be discust and adjudg'd by the Cardinall *Symenes* his deputie in the towne of *Alcala*, took exceptions to the said Iudge, as one whō he thought fauored not his case, & therfore besought his grace to assigne him some other Judge either of *Madryl* or *Guadalajara*: Wherunto the Cardinall gainsaying, & asking him what sufficienter man he thought was in *Madryl* or *Guadalajara* to determin his matter thē his foresaid deputy in *Alcala*. To this the man of *Osma* repli'd: And like your grace there was one found in *Tordelaguna*, who was worthy to be a Cardinall & Archbishop of *Toledo* (meaning the Cardinall himselfe who was born in that ppre parish) And thē doth your Grace think that neither *Madryl* nor *Guadalajara* can affoord a sufficiēt judge of my plea?

A Cardinall passing along the street, and being saluted by a band of souldiours with much shot, so as the smoke was verie thick & vnsauory: one of his Gent. besought him to hasten somwhat faster frō out that fume: Oh no (answered the Cardinal) this is the sent that pleaseth me aboue al the incense in the world.

The Cardinal *Symenes* being deputed high gouernour ouer all *Spaine* in the Emperour *Charles* his absence, & vnderstāding at last, that the Emperour was now landed againe on the coast: At this present newes he disposed all the treasure he then had in his handes to the Colledge of *Alcala*, and to other Church vses, as though that *Spaine* nowe needed no treasure for her defence, so long as the Emperour was there arriued in person.

And as concerning the saide treasure he said, that if an Angell from heauen should haue told him before the Emperours landing, that his Maiestie would not rid him therof at his arriual, he would haue thought him some deuill in an Angels shape: And that now no lesse would he think him a Deuil that should come and tell him that the Emperour would not acquite him thereof, hauing dispos'd it to so good vses.

The foresaid Cardinal neuer bestowed benefice vpon any that came to beg it at his hands. It chanced on a time that a priest hearing of a rich benefice that was newly fallen in his countrey, and being verie liquorish thereof came vnto him, and thus bespake him: Most reuerend Sir, forasmuch as well I wot your Grace neuer bestowes benefice vpon any that craues it at your handes, I giue you to vnderstand that in my country there is a benefice fallen into your graunt, which would very well besteed me, by reason it is neer the place where I was borne. Now I humblie beseech your Graces good aduise how I may come by it. Well (answered the Cardinall) you shall haue it, & forthwith he commanded his Secretarie to draw him out a faire collation, which was done, and he had it.

The Cardinall *Don Pedro Gonzales de Mendoza* vpon a Christmas morning offred at a Masse an entier Altar-suit, so rich, as it was valued at eighteen thousand Crownes, and after his saide Offertorie ended, kneeling downe before the Altar, hee there remained a good space in humble prayer and teares: Which the Marques of *Cenete* seeing, came to him, & said: Reuerend Father, I beseech you weepe no more, for I'le vndertake to get you the whole suite restor'd you againe.

The said Cardinall seeing a Priest carying a cudgell vnder his gowne, said vnto him: It yll beseemes your habit to beare a weapon about you: Wherunto the Priest answered and protested, that hee bare it not in quarrell against any Christian creature in the world, but only to defend himselfe against the dogges of that towne, which he found to be fierce and angrie curres.

Oh

Oh (reply'd the Cardinall) & wherfore (I pray you) then ſerues S. *Iohns* Goſpell? He anſwered: True (my Lord) but theſe curres vnderſtand no Latines and therefore againſt them am I faine to beare this defence, as you ſee.

The Cardinall *Don Alonſo Manrique* ſpent much, and ow'd much: There was in his Church a Channon, who was ſo good a fellow that he ſeldome eat at home, & yet neuertheles retain'd a Steward in continuall ſtanding wages. Wherupon the Cardinall vpon a time merrily asking him what he meant to keep a Steward, hauing ſo little vſe to put him to: The Channon no leſſe merrilie anſwered: Your Grace hath great reaſon, for in ſooth (my Lord) my Steward and your Treaſurer may very well be whipt at a Carts tayle for vagabondes.

A Gentleman of Cardinall *Wolſey* making way before his Lord as he paſſed through the church, & ſeeing a poore prieſt kneeling at his prayers in the way, raiſed him vp, ſaying: Room for my Lord Cardinalls Grace: Whereupon the prieſt roſe vp and ſaid: Will his Grace (trow ye) ſupplie my place?

A Biſhoppricke was beſtow'd vpon one that ſeem'd to bee a man of good life, but was not generally ſo reputed: And the Cardinall *Loyaſa* greeted him thus: My Lord, God ſend you joy; and I am glad you are prouided of a Sea, before your hypocriſie be fullie ended.

Don Alonſo Cartillio, a Spaniſh Archbiſhop, his houſholde expence was ſo exceſſiue, that on a time his Stewarde telling him, that except he tooke ſome more moderat courſe of liuing his rents could not poſsiblie maintaine it: Wel, (anſwered the Archbiſhop) ſet me downe then what meane you would haue me obſerue in this matter: Whereunto the ſteward replying, that it might pleaſe his Grace to put away all idle perſons, and retaine only neceſſarie ones: Wel (reply'd the Prelate) but giue me then a note of ſuch as you judge neceſſarie, and another of the vnneceſſarie. The ſteward did ſo: Then the morrow after the Biſhop commanding all his houſhold before him into his

great hall, will'd his ſteward to ſet his neceſſary ſeruants in a row by themſelues on the one ſide, and the vnneceſſary ones likewiſe ſeuerall by themſelues on the other ſide; which being done, he thē ſaid vnto his ſteward: Theſe neceſſarie ones which you haue heer placed, I haue need of them all, & theſe others (I tell thee) they haue all need of mee: Wherefore neceſſary and vnneceſſary, I will ſtill retaine them all.

A poor widow that had her only daughter to beſtow, humbly beſought the aforeſaid Archbiſhop of his bountie towards her preferment. The Biſhop was content, and calling for pen and inke, wrote a warrant downe into the country to his ſteward to deliuer her fiftie pounds, thinking indeed he had written but fiue pounds: Whē the ſteward ſaw the bill, he ſtraight tooke horſe and rode vp to the Biſhop, and told him: Your Grace hath awarded yonder poore widow fifty poundes for her daughter, and ſo it is that I haue not ſo much in hand. No (ſaid the Biſhop) what not poore fiue pounds? Yes fiue, and like your Grace (anſwered the ſteward) but your aſsignation is fifty pounds: Be it fiftie pounds then (reply'd the Biſhop) for ſure not I, but God or ſome of his good Angels ſet it down ſo: Wherefore no more adoe, let her haue it. With that the ſteward was faine to borrow it, and ſhe had it.

The Archbiſhop of *Cullen* riding along the plaine all rounded about with men of warre, & himſelfe moſt brightly glittering in Armes: A Swaine ploughing therabouts laughed to ſee him ſo: Which the Prelate perceiuing, cōmanded him ſtraight before him, and asked him why hee laughed ſo: Mary I laugh (anſwered the Peſant) to ſee an Archbiſhop ſo ſouldiourly gallant. Why ſirrha (ſaid the Biſhop) I am thus as a Duke, not as an Archbiſhop or a prieſt: Euen ſo Sir (reply'd the ſwaine) now I pray then, crack me this nut, Were my L. Duke at the deuil, where (trowe ye) were my L. Archbiſhop then?

The Archbiſhop of *Granada*, ſaying to the *Archbiſhop of Toledo* that he much maruelled he being ſo great a State would

viſit

visit Hospitals, and performe to the sick and needie such a deale of drudgerie as daylie he did. Maruell not hereat (answered the good Bishop) but rather well weighing with your selfe, what is the true dignitie and dutie of a pastor, woonder at the manie good duties I doe omit.

A Spanish Bishop riding on the way saw a shepheard sunning himselfe vnder a banke, and thus he bespake him: I maruel much (shepheard) that shepheardes now a daies are not like as they were in times past, when there were of them great Prophets and great kinges in the world, and to them it was that the Angel first denounced the natiuitie of our sauiour Iesus Christ afore all others. Oh Sir (answered the shepheard) neither are Bishops nowe a dayes like to those good ones of olde time, at diuers of whose deathes the belles did ring of themselues, and nowe can scarce be made to tolle but with many mens strength.

A Bishop sent halfe a dozen of Capons to an Abbot, and the bearer eat one of them to his dinner by the way: Now when th' Abbot had red the Bishops letter, which certified that he had sent him sixe Capons, he then said vnto the messenger, My lad, I pray thee tell my Lord Bishop, I humblie thanke his Lordship for fiue Capons, and as for the sixth, giue thou him thanks for it thy selfe.

A Bishops Chaplaine helping his Lord on with his Rochet, and being somwhat long a drawing on the sleeues: Why when? (said the Bishop) me thinks you are very tedious about this geere. And like your Grace (he answered) your sleeues are verie straight. Verie straight indeed (reply'd the Bishop) for wel I wot, full twentie yeares haue I traueiled to get them on, and till this present time could I neuer attaine to doe it.

In a solemne festiuitie which was holden at *Guadalajara* in *Spaine*, two Gentlemen appeared to the multitude in Clergie attire, to discharge vnto them some Church-merriment, and being demaunded in a Bishops name, who was there present,

who

who they were: We are (quoth they) two Archdeacons of the Church of *Vtica*, and so tell your Lord: The saide Bishop being prelate of that place.

Bishop *Gardener* being depriued of his Bishoprick, one thus saluted him in derision: Farewell Bishop *olim*: He answered: Gramercie Knaue *semper*.

Lord *Cromwell* reproching Bishop *Gardener* being depriued of his Bishopricke by the King, said: Where is now (Sir Bishop) al your *Gloria patri* become? He answered: Euen as it hath pleased the King my Liege: Neuertheless, *sicut erat in principio*, so am I stil (my Lord) as good a gentleman as your selfe.

A Chanonrie of the Church of *Cuenca* was fallen into the Bishops graunt, and a certaine scholler, who had before time translated out of Latine into Spanish the vaine workes of *Tostado* became an humble suter to the Bishop for it; which the Bishop deny'd him, saying: It is no creame to be eaten with *Tostados*, *viz.* Tostes.

One besought a worshipfull Gentleman to be a means for him to a Bishop to forgiue him a certaine dribbling debt: The Gentleman answered: His power is to bind, not to loose.

One Frier *Rapiero*, a famous preacher, had a pettie Bishopricke bestow'd vpon him in th'Ile of *Corsica*: And one pittying his no higher preferment, said: Alas, it is too small a pommell for such a Rapier.

The Cardinall *Don Alonso Cartillio* enioyn'd his Iester to bring him at euery moneths end a cronicle of al merrie matters that had happened in the meane time: The Cardinall within a while after entertained an Alcumist, to whome being but newlie come, hee deliuered a thousande Crownes to goe to *Toledo* to buy him all maner of implements belonging to that Arte. In which meane time he called for his foresaid Cronicler to know what occurrents were befallen that moneth. Then the Iester among other fooleries, read vnto him what a monstrous follie he himselfe had committed, to trust a stranger with

a hundred crownes, whom happily he ſhould neuer ſee more: Wherunto the Cardinall anſwered: But what if hee doe come againe, how then? Mary then (reply'd the Cronicler) will I put you out, and put him in your place.

A Phyſitian had a big fat Biſhop in cure, who was ſomewhat diſtempered with a lightneſſe in his head: And the Phyſitian comming forth of his bed-chamber in a morning, a Gentleman met him at the doore, & asked him how my Lord did: Who anſwered: Would my Mule were halfe ſo well.

A Pick-thanke telling a Prelate that ſuch a Gentleman had highlie ſlandered him in publike; and therwithall aduiſing him to reuenge it in a verie high degree: He anſwered: And wherefore (I pray ye then) ſerue theſe wordes of Chriſt, *Mihi vindictam & ego retribuam*?

Cardinall *Medices* now Duke of *Florence*, ſeeing certaine Iewes walke Sabothly vpon a Satterday in his faire garden on Mount *Trinitie* in *Rome*, commanded them (in deſpight of ſuch their Satterday-ſabboth) to bee imployed all that day in ſeruile worke in his ſaid garden, and at night made them a liberall ſupper of good cheere: Amongſt which he cauſ'd minc'd Porke to be ſet afore them ſo cunningly diſguiſ'd, and beſauc'd, that vnwittingly they fell to it, and eat therof, contrarie to their ſuperſtitious pork-opinion in that point: And after they had ſupt paid them a large day-wages, and ſo diſmiſt them: They at parting being told of the diſguiz'd pork they had eaten, were ſtark mad; and whereas before they held themſelues guilty only of their ſeruile labour that day (it being their Sabboth day) nowe were they outragious teſtie at both together: And in a full ſtomacke of deteſt, flung downe their wages, and would none of it: But to their Synagogue they hy'd them, and there told their *Rabbin* of all the premiſſes: Whereupon he forthwith excommunicated the Cardinall, and deeply accurſed him to the pit of hell in full congregation: Which he vnderſtanding, went the next day to Pope *Pius quintus*, and in jeſt told him all the ſtorie;

as aforesaid, concluding with the *Rabbins* excommunication and accurse against him: And withall merrily besought the Pope to release him thereof. The Pope tooke it in a farre other sence, and greatlie rebuked the Cardinall therefore, affirming that he had done a verie scandalous act, so to force the conscience of a Iew, they not being sheep of Christs fold, and therfore without the libertie of his Crozier to pastorize, much lesse to enforce in matter of religion: So saying, he enioyn'd him a very seuere penance, both personall and pecuniarie.

OF PRIESTES AND FRIERS.

A Sillie Frier came to a Doctor of *Toledo*, and tolde him, that hee thought he had incurr'd irregularitie, for saying to his Asse by the way as he accompaned certaine prisoners to execution: Haight beast, and on a Gods name: supposing that by reason therof he had so much the soner brought the poore prisoners to their endes: To whome the Doctor answered: In reparation of that irregularity, you must seeke out the said Asse againe, and as often as you saide then vnto him, haight beast, or on a Gods name, so often say vnto him nowe, Hoe beast, faire and softlie a Gods name.

A Parson demaunded of his Vicar the rent of three yeeres which was behind vnpaid. Whereupon the Vicar led him foorth into the Church-yard, (it being wholie ouer-growne with grasse) and then he said: How think you sir, I can possibly pay you rent for such land, as (I assure you) hath laid waste this whole three yeeres day?

A Confessor comming to visite a sicke poore woman in bed, and after hauing heard her confession, and giuen her good ghostly aduise to God-ward: At his departure the poore widdow willed her maid to giue him the fattest Capon shee had: The maide did so, and the Priest accepted it, and went his way: Shortly after the woman recouered her health, and walking

king abroad she missed among other her poultrey this Capon, and forgetting how she had bestowed it; she called her maid to her, and asked her what was become of it: Whereunto the maid answering that she had giuen it in her sicknes time to the priest; she said: What a foule ill, did I so? So often had I giuen it heertofore to the Deuill when I missed it, and still it came againe, and giuing it but once to the Priest hath hee caried it quite away?

A great preacher ambitious of a Bishoprick: On a time after his sermon ended comming downe the pulpit, a Gentleman of great worship standing by, proffered him his hande to help him down: Pardon me sir (said the preacher;) may it please you rather to help me vp with your friendlie hand, for downe (alas) I can come alone all-too easilie.

A Church-man passing along by a countrey-Gentlemans doore, a Mastiffe-dogge flue at him, and all betore his cloake. The morrow after returning that way again, he chanced to see the Gentleman then standing at his gate, & this dog by him, to whom he said; Sir, either tie vp your dogge, or kisse his tayle: Euen so plaine? (answered the Gentleman) Beleeue me, since you so friendlie put it to my choice, I wil rather of the two tie him vp.

A Frier following a Bishop all faire and softlie after, as being much diseased with the gowte: One of the Bishops Gentlemen said vnto him: On, on, Father, you need not feare falling on this faire earth. The Frier answered: Men doe not fall because they feare falling, but they feare least they should fall.

A Spanish Frier hauing granted vnto him a Bishopricke in *India*: Hee thus bespake the Emperours Secretarie, that drewe the assignation. Sir, because I know how daungerous a thing a Bishopricke is to one that knowes not howe to discharge his pastorall dutie therein as hee ought, and knowing withall my owne insufficiencie in that behalfe, I am verilie

of opinion, that for me to be a Bishop were my high way to hel. And in sooth to go to hell by *India* is a great way about: Wherfore I pray you assigne me some neerer Sea, or none at all.

A famous Preacher, who had long sued for a Bishopricke, and could not attaine to any, vsed to say, that out of doubt if it rain'd myters, not any one would light vpon his head.

One Frier inuited another to his Cell to dinner, and vpon some occasion the inuitant Frier sent foorth his boy, and then said vnto th'other: The world reports you the sonne of a Gentleman, and for my part I verily thinke no lesse, so trimme and gracious is your conuersation: Wherunto th'other answered: certainly if you speak this to frump me, you are much to blame, and if to commend me, why then did you send away the boy?

The Pope and the King of *Spaine* betweene them created Frier *Frances Symenes* Archbishop of *Toledo*: Frier *Paschall*, Bishop of *Burgos*, and Frier *Diego Desa* Archbishop of *Valentia*, all on one day: Wherupon one merrily said, that the Pope & the King plai'd all that day at Friers-Trump, or at Friers-Ruffe.

A Frier that was vesting himselfe to Masse, a Gentleman pray'd him to say a Hunters Masse (meaning a briefe Masse) With that the Frier tooke his Missal, and turn'd it al ouer leafe by leafe, continuing so doing a good while: Which the Gentleman thinking long, at last said vnto him: I pray you Father dispatch. Me thinkes you are very long a registring your Missall: Why sir, (answered the Frier) you bespake a Hunters Masse, and in sooth I can find no such Masse in all my Booke.

A *Dominican* and a *Franciscan* Frier trauciling together on the way, arriued at a brook, where the *Dominican* requested the *Franciscan*, in as much as he was barefoot, to carie him ouer the water on his back: The *Franciscan* was content, and vp he took him, and into the riuer he went; and being stept into the channell, there he pawl'd, & said to the *Dominican*: Tell me (brother) haue you any money about you? The *Dominican* thinking that he aimed thereby at a consideration for his paines, answered:

haue

Yea marie haue I a little, but not much: Much or little then (reply'd the *Franciſcan*) well you wot my order allowes me not to carie any money about me, though well you may. And therefore: And with that downe hee let ſlip the *Dominican* into the channell, where his money could not ſaue him from being verie well wet.

The Portugalles keep holy the battaile-day of *Aljuberoto*, in which they ouerthrew and ſlue a many thouſand Spaniards in the field: Vpon which feſtiual *Aniuerſarie* day one Frier *Iohn Hurtado* the Kings Confeſſor, comming to ſalute his Maieſtie: the King ſaide vnto him: Tel me Father *Hurtado*, how like you this triumphant day of ours againſt the Spaniards? Haue they any ſuch holy-dayes of victories againſt vs? Oh no my Liege, (anſwered the Frier) they are not halfe ſo happy a people: But as for *Portugall*, if it ſhould keepe holy all her victories and conqueſts againſt *Spaine*, euery day in the yeare would be a holy-day amongſt vs, wherby we ſhould ſtand in danger of famin for want of working-daies.

An vnlatin'd Channon hearing that the Archdeacon went about in viſitation, and that he would be with him and his brethren within a day or two, ſent away his whoore *Ienet* to a friend of his, & wrote him this letter withall, *Ego Iohannes Shaa de villa Caueatis* (*viz.* of the towne of *Ware*) *mitto ad vos hoc verbum, vt Archideabolus* (*viz.* the Archdeacon) *errat circum circa per cuntriam* (*viz.* the countrie) *& venit aduerſus nos. Quare mitto ad vos vnicum meum Ienetum, tam album vt lac, tam dulce vt mel, tam benigne quod non poteſt dicere non, ſed queſo ne iaceas cum, Dato ſibi id quod querit, & quicquid venit ad, ego ſoluam pro, valeto.*

An vnlearned countrey Vicar preaching to his Pariſhioners againſt their continuall Alehouſrie, vſed this argument: Sirs (quoth he) you that loue ale ſo well, if you wiſt of what bad ſtuffe it were made, you would lothe it: For it is made of a thing call'd Malt. Now (I pray you) what is Malt but M A L T? as much to ſay as M much, A ale, L litle, T thrift.

A plaine country Vicar perswaded his parishioners in all their troubles and aduersities, to call vpon God, and thus hee said: There is (dearlie beloued) a certaine familiar beast amongst you called a hogge, see you not how toward a storme or a tempest it crieth euermore, ourgh, ourgh? So must you likwise in all your iminent troubles and dangers, say to your selues, Lourghd, Lourghd, help me.

One *Peter Martyr*, Cronicler to the king of *Spaine*, had been a long time suter for a Bishopricke, and hearing at last that foure seuerall Confessors were prouided of so manie seuerall Seas at once, hee said: Faith, among so manie Confessors one *Martyr* would verie well haue beseem'd the companie.

A Frier whose name was *Bonaduenture* comming to be acquainted with an other Frier, whose name was *Malauer*, as much to say in English as *speedyll*: *Bonaduenture* saide vnto him: Lord (brother *Malauer*) how many seeke for me and chance on you!

Two Monkes were accompted passing vertuous men, and the one of them was verie fat and grosse, and well complexioned, and th'other pale and megre. The Prior being asked on a time by a Noble man what might bee the reason of so different effectes of vertuous liuing, hee answered: And like your Honour, yonder fat brother thinkes only of God and of the Ioyes of heauen, and this other of death, dooms-day and hell.

One vs'd to say, that no linnage could be accompted through ripe till it had a shorne crowne on the head, viz. A priest or Frier of the name.

A Gentleman comming earlie on a Christmasse morning to visite a reuerend Channon in the Queere after Mattins, and seeing his seat vnhang'd with Tapistrie, as all th'others were, considering both what a solemne day it was, and withall how verie colde, hee much maruelled thereat: and ask'd him why he let his seat be so inglorious: With that the Cannon pointing to a poor bodie there by before the high Altar all bare and miserable:

miſerable: He anſwered: See ye yonder poore ſoule there? tis he will not ſuffer me to ſit in ſeat of glorie.

One vſ'd to ſay that follie fattes the Gentleman, and lewde conditions beleans the Cleargie man.

Don in Spaniſh, ſignifies Sir. A Frier heating a Dukes Vſher calling a many of his Lordes Gentlemen together, and ſaying *Don Iohn*, *Don Alonſo*, *Don Rodriguez*, *&c.* Hee adjon'd And I warrant you, ther is ner' a *Donum Spiritus-ſancti* among all theſe *Dons*.

A very learned preacher was condemn'd of too much tediouſneſſe in his ſermons, in that hee vſed oftentimes to repeat one thing twiſe: Whereupon preaching on a time hee ſaide to the people, Brethren I vnderſtand you condemne me for ouer tedious in my ſermons, Nowe the trueth is, I am ſure vewe fewe of you vnderſtand mee well the firſt time, and therefore am I faine to repeate it once againe, and then in doing ſo, you ſay I am to tedious: And (good faith) to repeat a thing once and a halfe, that's woorſt of all, and I am ſure you will like that neither.

A Frier following a many Gentlewomen in the ſtreet who with their long traines raiſ'd vp a great duſt after them: At laſt they ſeeing the Frier neere behind thē, for reuerence ſtood ſtill and made him way: Who as he paſſed along by them ſaid: Know ye (Gentlewomē) that the duſt of the ſheep is a lode-ſtarre to the Wolfe.

A Gentleman came to viſit a widow Gentlewoman, & as he entred into the houſe, he met two Friers comming foorth, and ouerhard the Gētlewoman ſaying to her maid: Yonder Friers ſmel like rats: The Gent. adjoin'd: & happily haue don like rats.

A graue Doctor that had been a long time ſuter at *Rome* to the Cardinall of *Toledo* for a Chanonrie in that Church, obtayn'd it in the end, and then preſently wrot a letter to a friend of his in *Toledo*, giuing him to vnderſtād, that whereas he had al that while gone vp & down like an Aſſe in the ſtreets of *Roma*,

with

without er'e a tayle, he should now see him shortlie there at *Toledo* like a Squerrell with taile vnough. Written in refference to the long traines that those Channons weare.

A reuerend Church-man being done a secret disgrace vniustifiable by the partie that did it, & he yet not knowing him, said: Ah poore despight, that makes the Authour peepe in his head for shame.

OF DOCTORS, AND SCHOLLERS.

IT was a great controuersie in the Vniuersitie of *Leyden* betweene the Physicke and Law Doctors, whether of them should take place foremost at the Commencements: And a merrie Chanceller being deputed judge of the difference, asked them whether at an execution, the fellon or the hangman ought to goe foremost to the gallowes: They al answered: The fellon: Euen so? (reply'd the Chancellor) Then yee Lawyers, goe yee foremost as theeues, and yee Physitians follow ye after as hangmen.

One asked a great Clearke how hee might doe to become wise: Who answered: In sooth (friend) I can hardly resolue you: For you still goe one way, and wisedome another, that I doe not see how you can possiblie meet.

A profound Doctor of Law had neuer in all his life beene aboue three miles out of *Salamanca*, where he was both borne and bred vp: And being sent for on a time by a Noble-man dwelling some two dayes iourney thence, as concerning his aduise in a waightie matter in law, & hauing ridden his first daies iourney almost to an end, he then waxed wearie, and would no further: But turn'd back againe to *Salamanca*, saying: I neuer thought the world had been so great.

There dwelt a graue Law-Doctor in *Salamanca*, & a neighbours child of his came somewhat early in a morning to craue a little fire of him: Take some my boy (he sayd) but wherin wilt thou

thou carrie it? Marie Sir (he answered) thus: and with that hee layd a quantitie of ashes vpon the palme of his hande, and then the coales thereupon, and so went his way. The Doctor wondred hereat, and sware, that with all the learning he had, he could not haue deuised so trim a sleight.

Punta in Spanish signifies a Size, and also a stitch. An ignorant Spanish Doctor came to a shoomaker, and bespake a paire of shooes for his son: & the shoomaker asked him of what *Punta*, viz. what size: Marie (quoth he) that can I not yet shew you, but I wil goe home and see, and bring you word in the afternoone: Home he went, and calling for a paire of his sons old shoes, hee vnript all the stitches thereof, and tolde how many there were of them: and then after dinner he went againe to the shoomaker, and said: My sons shooes are of the 64. *Puntas*, viz. stitches.

One was telling a Dunsicall Doctor how such a man was a great scholler, but a very foole; he marueild greatly thereat, and said: Well I wot, a man may bee vnlearned, but how learning may be without a man I cannot imagine.

A Doctor comming to reforme the Vniuersitie of *Salamanca*, one scholler asked another, whether he would also reforme the Vniuersitie clocke: No (answered th'other) for: *Par in parem non habet imperium.*

A big Doctor passed along with seuen pettie schollers at his heeles: One that saw it, sayd: Loe yonder the Moone and the seuen starres.

A Graduate of *Salamanca* was to ride before a Gentlewoman, and for maners sake would needes haue her get vp first, which she refusing to doe, the more he vrged her, and would needs haue it so, so absurd was his schollerly ciuility.

A Countreyman suspecting *Legier de main* betweene his daughter and a young shephard, came to a Doctor who was famed for a great Sooth-sayer in that country, and presented him a couple of Capons, and told him all his foresaid iealosie, crauing withall to bee soone with resolued thereupon. Then the

Doctor tooke a great booke; and turn'd ouer a many leaues, and made a great mumble to himselfe as seeming to conjure: At last taking his spectacles off his nose: he asked the country-man both their ages: who answering that his daughter was fifteene years old, and the shepheard three & twentie: Then the Doctor said: If it be so (friend) byrladie I doe not denie, but it may bee so indeed; and so dismist him.

A graue Doctor discoursing vnto two vaine Gallants vpon a point of naturall Philosophy, and one of them saying, that hee vnderstood ne'r a word he said: He answered: No marueil, for emptie barrels neuer sinke downe to the bottom.

One Doctor *Villiabos* saying grace before the Emperour *Charles*, did it silentlie: Wherunto a vaine Gallant afterward excepting, & saying that it were much better if he spake it out: He answered: Make mee but a foole, and I'le speake as loud as you: but it will marr the grace quite.

One Doctor *Mathew*, a famous Preacher in *Salamanca*, was a verie little man: And one seeing him passe along in the street, call'd him in jest, *Minimus Apostolorum*: Which he ouer-hearing, merilie answered; Yet is *Mathew maximus Euangelistarum*.

One that had a great good memorie and was verie eloquent and had withall but little learning: an other thus bejested him saying: That hee had rocke and spindle ynough, but the Deu'll a whit of yarne.

A Master of Arte (amongst others) bayted the Bull with dartes, and trauersing along by the Duke of *Infantasgo* his scaffold, who knew both him and his little learning, sayd: And like your Grace the Cuspe of a dart dulles not litterature: True (answered the Duke) especially his, who hath but a litle.

In the edge of an euening one Scholler said vnto another: *Det tibi Deus bonum sero.* The other answered: *Et tibi malum cito.*

A punie Scholler in a Colledge, a great dish of broath was set before him at dinner with a pease in it: And he seeing it, began

straight

straight to vntusse his pointes: And being asked why hee did so: Hee answered: I will goe swimme at yonder pease.

A thinne slice of cheese was set before a scholler, who as soone as he saw it, laid his finger vpon his mouth, & being demaunded why he did so, he answered: Least my breath should blow it away.

A manie Schollers went to steale Conies, and by the way they warn'd a nouice among them to make no noise for feare of skarring the Conies away: At last he espying some, said aloud in Latine: *Ecce Cuniculi multi*: And with that the Conies ranne into their bellies: Wherewith his fellowes offended, and chyding him therefore, hee sayd: Who (the Deu'll) would haue thought that Conies vnderstood Latine.

A *Repetitor* in a Colledge of *Coimbria* asked a Logick-Scholler, *Quid est prima?* He answered: Foure Cardes of foure seuerall sutes.

A Scholler of *Salamanca* wrote to his father to buy him a booke intituled, *Digestum vetus*: And the sillie man return'd him this answer: (Sonne) *Vetus* me no *Vetusses*, but let it be span new, and therefore doe I heer send you twise the price of it: doe buy it your selfe.

A Scholler was commending a Doctors wife (who had sometimes been a *Familiar* of their Colledge,) affirming that shee was passing discreete, and of good deportment: An other answered: No maruell if shee bee so, hauing a *Familiar*.

A petie Chanonrie was fallen voide in the Church of *Alcala*, and according to the manner there, a bill was set vp vpon the Church doore to aduertise any man of it that would be willing, and withall should be thought sufficient to be admitted thereunto: By chaunce a scholler passing by, and reading it, sayd: Alas poore Chanonrie, art thou so weak as to leane against a wall?

One that had a faire Librarie, and seldome or neuer betooke himselfe to studie, another said vnto him: It seemes that you and your bookes are at a truce.

One being asked whether he thought such a man literat, or no: He answered. I, his letters are like plain song, few and grosse

The Marques of *Santelliana* woonted to say, that wee rest much bound to good Authors, because they both diswarne vs from vice, and aduise vs to vertue.

Platon in Spanish signifies a platter, also it is the Spanish name for the great Philosopher *Plato*: A profound scholler, and another being in rages, th'other threw a great *Platon*, viz. a platter at the scholler, and sore broke his head: One comming by in the mean time, and seeing the scholler so highly disgraced said to th'other: You haue done you know not what, in misusing so great a scholler: Th'other answered: Wel may he now? proue a great scholler indeed: for well I wot, he hath had a great *Platon*, viz. a *Plato* on his head.

OF POETS AND MVSITIONS.

THe Earle of *Orgas* vsed to say that he is a foole that cannot make a Ballad, and a more foole that doth make a ballad.

One *Garci Sanchez* a Spanish Poet, became bestraught of his wits with ouer-much leuitie, and at the time of his distraction was playing vpon a Bandore. Now, certaine moneths after being partlie come to himselfe againe, he was inuited to play before a great magistrate of the towne, and hee play'd vpon the selfe same instrument: which after that he had done, hee deliuered it vp to the said Magistrate, saying: So, now am I glad to see thee in the hands of Iustice, that wrought'st me so much woe.

A scholler presented a gratulatorie new-yeers vnto sir *Thomas Moore* in prose: And he reading it, and seeing how barrain & senceless it was, ask'd him whether hee could turne it into verse: He answered yes: With that Sir *Thomas Moore* deliuer'd

it

it him againe so to alter: Who within a two dayes after, came and brought it him all in verse: Which Sir *Thomas Moore* reading, and noting the rime, said: I marie, now is heer rime I see, whereas before was neither rime nor reason.

One seeing an excellent Poet crooked and deformed of person, said: Lord, what a poore cottage doth yonder good wit inhabite!

A Seruing-man seru'd in a Kids head to his masters boord, and by the way eat vp all the braine of it: Whereupon his master asking what was become of the braine: He answered: Sir, it is a Musition-kid.

A scholler playing on the Bandore, one requested him to sing thereunto some curious fine song: He then began, *Nominatiuo, hic, hèc, hoc: Genetiuo huius, &c.*

One said of Musitions that they were the happiest craftsmen of all others, because they earne money with making themselues merrie.

A Musition was offred good exhibition in a Cathedrall Church, and he refus'd it and went to another place: Within a yeere after he came thither again, hauing his voice much impaired, and there offred his seruice vpon the conditions which he formerly refused: Answere was made: Where you wasted your steele, there goe waste your iron.

A poore Knight of small reuenue retain'd a consort of Viols in his house, and asking at dinner time a Gentleman a guest of his how he liked of his musick: He answered: They play wel, only they want dancers.

A *Portuger* had hir'd a Musition to play and sing for him at his Maistresse window: The Musition did so, and sung her a sonnet, whereof part went thus: *Faire maistresse, hether am I come for you: Wherfore vouchsafe to pity me now. &c.* The *Portuger* wax'd jealious heerat, and all to bombasted the poore fellow, saying: What (villaine) thou come for her? and she to pitie thee? I marie shall she, goe hang thee thou errand knaue.

A *Portugez* plaid muſicke at his miſtreſſe windowe, and ſhe vnkindly threw ſtones at him and droue him away: A friend of his being then with him, and ſeeing his extreame melancholy thereat, bemond him, ſaying: What greater honour could betide you, then ſtones to flie about your muſicke, and giue it audience as they did to *Orpheus*?

A Gent. made muſicke at his Maiſters windowe, and ſung her a ſong which began thus, *My ſecret paſſions, &c.* An other Gentlewoman being then in place, and hearing him begin ſo, ſaid: Belike your ſeruant is ſicke of the pyles.

A Princes Muſition begg'd of his Altez the Captainſhip of the caſtle of *Tayle*, and it was deny'd him: Whereupon being call'd within a while after to ſing before the Princeſſe, hee refuſed to come: Then the Princeſſe asking a Gentleman that ſtood by, what the foole ayl'd; He anſwered: And like your Highneſſe, hee hath vow'd neuer to ſing more without a *Tayle*.

One vſed to ſay, that a foole and a dauncer differ but in this; That a foole is a foole all his life, and a Dauncer but whiles hee dauncth.

One hearing th'Organs in a Church vpon a Wednesday in Lent, contratie to the due of that ſeaſon, ſayd, that it was like a Mellowne in winter.

A miſer-Nobleman turn'd away his Muſitions, and will'd them the next morning that they were to depart, to come and play him their laſt farewell vnder his windowe: They did ſo, and when they had all done, he paid them but their bare wages, and ſo diſmiſt them: Whereupon one of them at parting ſayd vnto him: And like you Honour, ſo great miſerie deſerues bag-pipes.

A Channon asking a ſinging man who had but a ſhallowe beard, how farre his hawke could flie without belles: (meaning that hee thought hee might ſtarue but for his ſinging.) The ſinging man anſwered: Euen as farre as yours without his hood: So anſwered in reference to the hood he wore.

A Gentleman that plaid verie well vpon the Bandore, and had but a bad voyce, plaid and ſong in an Euening vnder his Maiſtreſſe window, and when he had done, ask'd her how ſhe liked his muſicke: She anſwered: You haue plaid very well, and you haue ſung to.

An olde Piper vſed to ſay: If my auditors wiſt how much I delight my ſelfe in the muſicke I make them, they would rather look that I ſhould giue them ſomwhat, then they giue me.

A poor Muſitions hoſe hung looſely about him for want of pointes, and playing on a time vpon a Bandore before a many Gentlemen, he did it very well, & to all their good likings: whervpon one of them ſaid merrily vnto him. Faith (fellow) playing ſo manie good pointes vpon the inſtrument as thou doeſt, beſtowe one vpon thy hoſe: Hee anſwered: Your Worſhip hauing found that poynt, I beſeech you beſtow it vpon me.

OF PHYSICK AND PHYSITIONS.

A Graue phyſicke Doctor reading by candle-light the ſecrets of Nature, and finding among other thinges that a large and a broad beard betokens a foole: He ſtraight took the candle in one hand, and a looking glaſſe in th'other, and began to view what maner of beard his owne was. Now, holding the candle ouer neere the flame ſet it on fire, and burnt it halfe off. Then all in a chafe throwing downe the glaſſe, he took pen and ink, and wrot in the margin of this ſecret, *Probatum eſt.*

A Vintener had taken in three or foure hogſheades of good wine, and ſeeing a phyſition paſſe along, he fill'd an Vrinal half full of it, and ſhew'd it him for a ſicke mans water. The phyſition viewing it, and toſſing it vp and downe a good ſpace, at laſt he ſaid: that the patient whoſe water that was, was full of bad humors, and had need to be purg'd and let bloud: You Dunſ (anſwered the Vintener) it is good piſſe, and with that drunke it cleane off, and when he had done, threwe the Vrinall at the Doctors head.

A bad Painter that neuer drew good picture in all his life, found small thrift in his trade for want of vtterance of his rude shapes: and went to dwell in another place, where hee was not knowne, and there tooke vpon him the practise of physick, and was the death of many a one: At last an acquaintãce of his comming to that town, chaunc'd to see him, and asking him what he made in a Physitions robe, and why he had giuen ouer his old trade: Hee answered: Faith, I am nowe become as you see, to th'end the earth may bury al my ignorance & errors hereafter.

An olde Gentlewoman was ouer-carefull of her sonnes health, who was not greatlie diseased, & said to the Physition: I maruell (M. Doctor) that you cheere vp my sonne no more, I pray you physick him daintely that he may be well againe and walke abroad: Whereunto the Doctor answered: Giue him then two fetherbeds more.

A delicate Gent. being somewhat sickish, sent often for the Physition to come to him, & one morning he sent for him purposely to come feele his pulse: The Doctor came and felt it, and the Gentleman then said vnto him: How say yee (M. Doctor) doth not my pulse beat very softly? Yes Sir, (answered the Doctor) He that rides on an Asse must needs goe faire & softly.

A Physition sent for a Farriar to cure his horse of the Bots, and after hee had done, the Doctor offred him two shillinges, which the Smith refused, saying: We fellow-craftsmen vse not to take money of one another.

One ask'd a Physition what was the reason, that when one passeth Doctor of physicke, they put him on gilt spurres, and create him a Gentleman: He answered merrilie: To war-fare health.

The Spaniards call the 7. starres the 7. Goates: There was a Physick-Doctor in *Salamanca*, whose father was a rich countrey Iwaine, and lou'd Kids flesh aboue any other meate: This Iwaine died, and this Doctor his sonne comming to his funerall, his brothers requested him to tell thẽ by his skill in Astrology

what

what was become of their fathers ſoule: Foorth then he went in the euening, and caſt his eye toward the ſeuen Goates, & finding the full number of thoſe ſtarres, he ſigh'd, and ſaid: Deere brethren ſo it is, that I feare me our father is damned, for were he aſcended into heauen, out of doubt hee had by the way deuoured ſome foure or fiue of yonder Goates (poynting to the ſtarres) ſo well he lou'd Goates fleſh in his life time (as yee all know) But behold, yonder may you ſee the ful number of ſeuen ſtill; wherefore I greatly feare he is either deſcended into hell, or els is gone to heauen ſome farre way about.

A Doctor of phyſick examining a ſtudent, who was to take degree in that faculty, among other queſtions asked him, what was the reaſon that the plague-ſore commonly takes men in the groyne, or in the Arme-pit: He anſwered: Becauſe it is the faſhion.

A Phyſitions ſonne ſickned, and beſought his father to phyſicke him: who anſwered: Sonne, Phyſicke and medicines are ours to ſell, not to vſe.

A Gentlewoman chyding her chamber-maid, ſaid: Thou art euen as filthy as a Phyſitions eye.

Doctor *Parra* a Spaniſh Phyſition came to vſite his Patient *Don Garcia Manrique*, the Duke of *Nazareth* his ſon, the Dukes Muliter being alſo ſick at the ſame time: They asking him what diet they ſhould giue them: He anſwered: Giue *Don Garcia* halfe a chicken, and the Muliter a pound and a halfe of Beefe.

A Gentleman ſaying to an vnlearned Phyſition: Whether a wayes maiſter Horſ-leach, whether trudge you ſo faſt? He anſwered: To cure your Worſhip.

One compar'd Phyſitions to haukes, which if they kill but Partridges, are valued not aboue thirtie Crownes: If Duckes & Mallards at fiftie: if Herons at two hundred: So Phyſitions, if they kill but Clownes and peſants, are not greatly eſteemed: if Gentl. or Knights, they are reaſonable: but if they kill Lords or great ſtates, thē are they great Clearks, & highly accompted of,

A Phyſition being asked what might bee the reaſon of the ſtone and Stranguillion in men: hee anſwered: Fie vpon falſe Millers that grinde with ſuch grauellie Quearnes.

A Phyſition comming to feele a Ladies pulſe, and thinking to doe it very manerly, as though (forſooth) he were vnworthy to touch her, drew her ſmock ſleeue ouer her wreſt, & ſo felt it

A Phyſition riding ouer *Shooters* hill in *Kent* was afraide of Theeues, and by chance he ſaw a farre off a troope of people afore him. Wherupon he bid his man ryde towards them, to diſcouer what they were: Mean time he hid himſelfe cloſe behind a buſh: The fellow comming vnto them, vnderſtood that they conducted a murtherer to execution: Wherupon (being a mad knaue) he ſtraight ſet ſpurres to his horſe, & galloped back again amain toward his maiſter, ſtil beckning vnto him all the way as he poſted, to be gone, and ſhift for himſelfe: Which the Doctor perceiuing, away hee flinges backe againe toward *London*, as though he had had a deuill at his tayle, and being alighted at his Inne, he there attended his mans comming: Who eftſoons arriued, all panting, and blowing, ſaid vnto him: Happy you (maſter) that are ſo well eſcaped. Gogs nownes, he to be hang'd for killing only one man, what would they haue done with you (I trow) who haue ſlaine ſo many in your dayes?

OF IVSTICES, LAWYERS, *and Scriueners.*

A Fellon being condemned to die, ſaid to the Iudge: I ſummon you to appeare within 30. dayes at the Tribunall of God, to anſwere the iniuſtice you haue done me, and ſee you faile not heerof: The Iudge heerat ſmil'd, & ſaid to one that ſtood by: I pray you appeare for me at that day, for (I aſſure you) I haue ſo much buſineſſe now in hand, that I ſhall not be able to diſpatch ſo ſoone.

A preſumptuous Fellon being brought to the barre, tolde the Iudge that he look'd like a *Plate*: Wherunto the Iudge anſwered

ſwered: At leaſtwiſe I will not waſh my handes with *Pilate* to condemne ſo very a Varlet as thou.

An Abbot diſclaiming before a Iuſtice to the temporal law, and ſaying that hee was to be tri'd by the Cleargie, and not by the Layety: The Iuſtice ſtraight will'd his Mule to be ſeaſ'd vpon for the Plaintiffes debt and then anſwered: At leaſtwiſe (father) your Mule is of the Layety.

Ronquillio a Spaniſh Iuſtice vſed to ſay: That it is good to hang a theefe of what age ſoeuer he be: a yong theefe to th'end he may ſteale no more, and an old theefe for his former thefts.

The Marques of *Santilliana* commended Iuſtice, becauſe it winnes good men to applaud it, and Clemencie bad men.

In a towne in the Low-countries a Spaniſh priſoner ſcap'd out of priſon down by a ladder, which was priuily conuay'd vn to him by a wench which bore him good wil in that towne, & yet neuertheles it was his hap to be taken again: And being arraigned for the fact, it was euident that ſuch his breach of priſon was cheefly for the wenches ſake: Wherupon Graue *Maurice* (ſitting thē vpon the bench) merrily ſaid vnto him: Is it poſſible thou couldſt not get vp vpon her without a ladder? and ſo pardon'd him.

A Lawyer had waſted much money about a ſtone-building, which was ſo ill contriued, as euery man accompted his expence vaine. A Client of his came to him for his aduiſe in a matter of Law, & he being at that preſent in a chaſe with his workmen, ſaid vnto him: You do this and that, and I know not what, and all off your owne head, & then you blame the Lawyer for all: The Client heerunto anſwered: Sir, my ouerſight in this caſe is but ſleight, but yours is of lime and ſtone.

One comming to a Lawyer for his aduiſe in law without ere a fee; the Lawyer ſaid vnto him: How wil you haue your lampe burn without oyle?

Certaine countrimen came to a Lawyer to know his opinion in this caſe, namelie, whether if they and the whole pariſh,

being able to prooue that their Curate kept a wench, he might be depoſed from his cure, and another put in his place. The Doctor then asked them, whether the wench were of that pariſh, or a ſtranger: they anſwered, a ſtranger of ſuch a place: and named where. Euen ſo (reply'd the Doctor) Faith, tell me thē (ſirs) you knowing your Curate to be a man of ſuch a diſpoſition, doe you not thinke it more tollerable that hee keepe a Laſſe of a ſtrange place, rather then of your owne pariſh?

An old woman had a ſhee-Aſſe which ſhee loued paſſing well, becauſe both at mill and at market it had done her much good ſeruice along time: This olde woman dying, willed her Executors to let this Aſſe liue the remainder of her dayes in reſt and peace from all maner labour and paines, and all the day long to run at paſture, and euery night to be allowed a peck of oats: this to continue during the natural life of the ſaid Aſſe. And to this effect, ſhe bequeathed a portion of money to be diſpoſed of from time to time in oats for the Aſſe, & ſo died. Shortly after the Aſſe died alſo: Then the olde womans ſonne (who had a colt of the aforeſaid aſſe) finding that the Aſſe at her death time had left behind her a good quantity of her allowance in oates vnſpent, which he lawfully demanding of the Executors, they denyed to deliuer him: He thereupon came to a graue Doctor in law to haue his aduiſe in the caſe: Whereunto the Doctor in full notice of all the matter, thus reſolu'd him. viz. That he might lawfully enter his action againſt the aforeſaid executors for the oates: becauſe both he himſelfe was heire vnto his mother, as alſo his colt (to whoſe vſe he was chiefly to pretend it) was the other Aſſes natural iſſue and heir apparant. This was the Law-doctors ſage opinion vpon this text, which hee concluded he would warrant for good law.

One telling an honeſt Gentleman that he doubted not, but his friend ſhould ſpeed well in his Law-matter, hauing ſo good a purſe, and ſo great friends: The Gent anſwered: If that bee all your hope, the more is the pity.

A widow Gentlewoman in King *Henry* the 7. dayes, gaue the Feasant for her cognizance, and one *Cooke* her aduersarie Attorney in Law, said at the barre in disgrace of her cause, that he doubted not ere he had done, but he wold throughly plume her Feasant, and make it a poore bird: The Gentlewoman answered: Then is it great pitie so faire a birde should fall into so foule a *Cooks* handling.

Two Lawyers met the next day after the tearme, and th'one saide to th'other: I am sure you carie full bagges downe with you into the countrey, hauing made so good a haruest of this Tearme: Not so (answered the other) rather doe I thinke you haue: For your bagges (I dare say) are so top-full of fees, that when you throw them downe vpon the boord, they make no sound at all as mine doe: Th'other reply'd: Then belike I haue the oddes of you in money, and you of me in musicke.

A simple Iustice was complain'd vnto of a wrong sentence he had giuē against one: And he answered: *Quod aequitas, aequitas* viz, *Quod scripsi, scripsi.*

A souldiour comming to a Lawyer to haue a bill drawne, The Lawyer did it: And then hee offred him his sword in payment: Whereunto the Lawyer excepted, and said: Blade me no bladings, but giue me good gheuld.

A great Lawyer loosing his money at Cardes, was in a pelting chafe, and by chaunce a friend of his comming in, and marueilling to see him so teasty: The Lawyer sayd: I doe but canuasse the errour of this action.

A miserable petti-fogger and his boy trauelling vp to the tearme, & wading through a brooke, the streame was so strong that it bore him quite away: And euen as his legges began to faile him, he turn'd backe to his boy, and said: Nowe is it time if thou hast any thing of mine, come giue it me quickly.

The Emperour *Charles* at his first entrie into *Toledo*, tooke an oath (according to the prerogatiue of that place) to preserue and secure vnto the Cittizens all their auncient rites and priui-

ledges inuiolable, which after he had ſworn, and that the townes publike Notarie had ingroſſed it of record. The ſaide Notarie then ſaid vnto him: If your Majeſty pleaſe to performe what you haue heere ſworne, God bleſſe you: if not: God incline your heart that you may, and bleſſe you neuertheleſſe.

A young Scriuener read a bill of ſale to his maiſter, and the words went thus: Be it known vnto all men to whom this preſent bill ſhall come or appertaine, that I, *A.B.* of ſuch a place, doe by theſe preſents paſſe, graunt, giue, and make ouer vnto C.D. of ſuch a place, all my lands and poſſeſsions lying and being in ſuch a place, for the ſumme of ſo much money alredie in hande receiued: And heerat he pauſed a while to ſpette: Whereat his ſurlie maiſter (half angrie & teſtie) ſaid: On, on, with a *miſchiefe*: Then the fellow proceeded, and read: Namely, to you and your heires, and to al that ſhall or may heeraſter iſſue from them and theirs to the worlds end.

A Scriuener was writing a Marchantes laſt will and teſtament, in which the marchant expreſſed many debts that were owing him, which he will'd his executors to take vp, and diſpoſe to ſuch and ſuch vſes. A kinſman of this Marchantes then ſtanding by, and hoping for ſome good thing to be bequeathed him, long'd to heare ſome good newes to that effect, and ſaide vnto the Scriuener: hagh, hagh, what ſaith my vncle now? Doth he now make his Maundies? No (anſwered the Scriuener) he is yet in his demaunds.

A Scriuener taking an inuentorie of all the goods and chattels of a diſſembling Iew, one will'd him to ſet downe certaine flitches of Bacon that hung in his kitchin chimney: Whereunto the Scriuener anſwered: No, they are no mooueables, for I dare ſay, they are by this time of day deep rooted in his beleefe.

The end of the ſecond part of this booke.

WITS,

Wittes, Fittes, and Fancies.

The third Part.

OF LOVE AND LOVERS.

AN amorous Asse perfum'd his loue-letter to his maistresse, and fearing least she should neglect how sweet it was, wrote in a *post-script* vnderneath: *I pray you (maistresse) after you haue read this letter, smell to it.*

A widow Gentlewoman hearing a yoong Noblemans discourse vnto her of the mariageable loue he bare her daughter, and she objecting that she was too meanly discended to be wife to so great a Lord as he: He answered: A more matter is loue then Lordship.

A Gentleman seeing a faire Gentlewoman at a window, he volted and carabetted vpon his horse a good space before her, and at last away he pranced: Anon after he came that way again, and did as before, and so continued a good while: At last he departed for good and all, and being come home, he sent her two bottles of Orange-flower water by his page: Which the Gentlewoman accepting, said vnto the page: Now, I pray thee (my Lad) thanke thy maister, and tel him, that I thought his euening wind would turne to water.

A Spaniard going to a femal house in *Antwarp*, was demanded by a friend of his, whether he went: Who answered: To practise vpon a sinner in th'act of charitie.

Celestina is a daintie pastorall loue-booke in Spanish, and it signifieth *Celestiall*: A Scholler comming to visit his maistresse, she desired him to helpe her to the saide *Celestina*: Who answered: Your selfe being the Originall, what would you doe with the translation?

Fuente in Spanish signifies a fountaine: Two Gent. came to visit a Gentlewomā, whose Paramour was one *Senior Fuente*

They

They walking in the hall together, one of them said: Lord what a fresh house is this, I haue not come in a fresher? Th'other answered: No marueill, for it hath a *Fuente* in it: viz. a fountaine.

A Gent. had stolne a faire maid away downe at a windowe and a kinswoman of his asked him how they had the hearts to venter so dangerously: He answered: Our loues were so ardent that had we not conuaid our selues out at the window for aire, we had quite consum'd one another.

A Gentlewoman went to Church so concealed, that shee thought no body could know her: It chanced that her Louer met her, and knew her, and spake vnto her: Sir (shee answered) you mistake me, how know yee me? All too well (reply'd the Gent.) for so soone as I met you, behold my wounds fell fresh a bleeding: Oh heerof you only are guilty.

One asked a Scholler how a man ought to demean himselfe in his first loues to his Maistresse: He answered; Tell her once that you loue her, and then let the Deuil worke the rest.

A Gent. said vnto a Gentlewoman: Faire Maistresse, long haue I lou'd you, and till now haue alwayes been abasht to declare you my Loue: Alasse good sir (she answered) in sooth had you told me of your loue euen at the first, you had hazarded to loose no more then you doe at this present.

A Gentleman bore certaine Gentlewomen in hande, how that by his skill in palmestry he could tel them all their fortunes: A Gentlewoman of the company, to whom hee was particularly deuoted, then reacht him forth her hand, to see what judgment he would giue vpon it: who after he had view'd it a good while, in the end he said vnto her: In sooth all my fortune lies in your hand.

A Gent. had been a long time suter to a Gentlewoman, who still rewarded his loue but with skorne and disdaine: Neuertheless he bore himselfe still a suter vnto her: and playing musick on a time vnder her window, shee gaue him the hearing a while, and at last threw a wisp of strawe at him in derision:

Hee

He not greatly offended therat, ſaid: Of a bad pay-maiſter better yet take ſtraw then nothing.

A yoong Gent. being proffered a great mans daughter in mariage, deliberated many moneths vpon the mater: And being asked why hee ſo long delayed his conſent, anſwered: The affair which is to be done but once for euer, ought to be largely thought vpon.

A Gent. was a ſuter to a faire Gentlewoman, and comming in an afternoone to court her, he found her then at cards with an other Gent. whome he had in jealoſie of a corriuall: And within a while ſhe ſaid, See, ſee (I pray) what bad cards he deals me: He anſwered: Lady, receiue them not.

A Portugall woonted to ſay, that fine loue conſiſts only in talking, dauncing and feaſting with faire Ladies, the reſt Aſſes can doe as well as men.

A maid was cheapning ſomewhat at a Haberdaſhers ſhop, and as they were ieſting together, ſhee asked him who was his maiſtreſſe: With that the Haberdaſher took downe a looking glaſſe, and held it before her, and ſaid: Loe there may you ſee her, if you pleaſe.

Halfe a foole went a wooing; and by the way he ſeem'd verie penſiue, and ful of muſes: Certaine his companions that met him and knew his errand, one of them ſaid vnto the reſt: Mee thinks (ſirs) maiſter N. goes very ſollomly a wooing: He thinks belike (anſwered another) what foolerie to ſpeak firſt vnto his maiſtreſſe: Hee need not doe ſo (adioyn'd the third) for in a kitchin well burniſh'd ſupper is ſoone furniſh'd.

A maide of fifty yeares of ſtanding was proffered to a yong Gentleman in mariage, with a great portion, and beſides that that ſhe was ſo olde, ſhe was withall yll-fauoured: Moreouer it was his good hap vpon a time to haue a ſight of her bare leg, as ſhe alighted from off her horſe, & he ſaw that it was nothing but skin and bone, and as yellow as a Kytes foot. At the verie ſame time was alſo proffered him a verie faire yoong maide in

mariage of an eighteen yeers olde, but her portion ſimple and ſmall: neuertheles this yoong Gallant choſe her, and refuſed the other: And being demaunded why he did ſo, he anſwered: I view'd the figure below, & ſaw that there remained good 18.

A faire Gentlewoman caught a flea vpon the belly-part of her kertle, and ſaid: Why how now Flea? what, Fleas ſo bolde in winter? Her ſuter then ſtanding by anſwered: It is all ſummer thereawaies.

An illfauor'd Gentlewoman ask'd a yoong Gent. whether he were in loue or no: Who anſwered, that he was: Then ſhe to trie how well he could fancy her, ſaid vnto him: If you were not, I would entertain you for my ſeruant: He anſwered: Tuſh you doe but ſay ſo: I dare ſay you would not.

One ask'd an ill-fauor'd widdow why ſhee did not marie: ſhe anſwered: Becauſe if any marrie me, it will be rather for my goods, then for my owne ſake, and then will he be to me not as a kind husband, but only as a friend, or a wel-willer.

A widow Gentlew. who had buried her verie kind husband being perſwaded to marrie again, ſhe anſwered: The death of a deare husband ought not diſannull the loue of a chaſt wife.

A ſharpe dame in diſdaine of her ſuter, ſent him this meſſage: Who er'e ſhall be my husband, muſt haue theſe foure S-ſes. viz. He muſt be ſage, ſole, ſecrete, ſolatious: Wherunto her ſuter return'd her this anſwer againe: And whoeuer ſhall be my wife, muſt be none of theſe foure Cees. viz. Common, crooked, curſt, careleſſe.

One asking his inamor'd friend, how he could finde in his heart to loue ſuch a ſops, being ſhee was neither faire nor well fauor'd, but a very ſlut, & that had a ſtinking breath withall. He anſwered: Oh ſhe makes ye moſt fine ſops.

A reuerend Licentiate at law was a ſuter to a fair Gentlewoman, and ſhe skorning him, ſtil return'd him tart & ſqueamiſh quippes: Wherupon on a time he ſaid vnto her: Gentlewomã, you greatly forget your ſelfe to injure me ſo highly, conſide-

ring

ring both my honeſt loue towardes you, as alſo my grauity, who am (as you know) a Licentiat in Law. Wherunto ſhe anſwered: Hauing loſt the game, plead you now for leauings?

One being asked why he loued ſo extreamly ſuch a foule, crooked, and ſquint-ey'd creature: he anſwered: She makes yee a moſt daintie Sallade of Lettuce.

A Gentl. comming to viſite his friend ſore loue-ſick a bed, and deſiring to know his ſo cruell miſtreſſe: he anſwered: Oh (ſir) *Bereft of* bliſſ a bel*dame cauſed this*.

A yoong Gent. viewing ouer-curiouſly a marchants faire wife, by chance a vertuous kinſman of his came by; and noting it, ſaide vnto him: That which cannot bee lawfully coueted, ought not to be curiouſly regarded.

OF HVSBANDS, AND WIVING.

A Spright appear'd to one by night, & miſerably amaz'd him yet in the end being ſomewhat reuiu'd from feare, he thus beſpake it: If thou be God or any of his good Angels, I knowe thou wilt not hurt me: And if thou be the deuill or his Dame, I likewiſe hope no leſſe, becauſe I haue married thy ſiſter: meaning his ſhrewd wife.

A ſeruing-man was a ſuter to a maids diſhoneſtie, who asked him, whether he meant to marie her yea, or no: He anſwered No: For that better could he affoord her ſheets, then ruffes.

A faire yoong wife asking her vnkinde kind-husband the cauſe of his jealoſie: he anſwered: Faith (wife) not in reſpect that I any whit diſtruſt thy true and loyall loue towards me, but becauſe I ſee all the world ouer-loueth thee: So that though I dare truſt thee with al the world, as being my moſt true turtle doues yet dare I not truſt all the world with thee, becauſe thou art all too faire, and men ouer-loue thee.

The Earle of *Orgas* was woont to ſay, that who ſo ſubmitteth himſelfe to his wiues ſupremacie, doth all one as if he fed with his feet, & march'd on his hands.

A Duke being highlie offended with his ſlaue, wold haue hang'd him, but at laſt aduiſing vpon a worſer torment (as hee thought) ſaid: No, hanging is all too eaſie a death, I'le marie him to a ſhrowe.

One asked an acquaintance of his, whether hee were yet a married man or no: he anſwered: What, an Ape clogg'd vp in a chimney corner? Faith no.

In a plague time a Conſtable paſſing by his neighbors houſe, and hearing his wife ſore lamming him, that night hee ſet vp a red croſſe vpon his doore, whereat the neighbour the next morning highlie offended, tore it down, and complain'd to the the Alderman of the ward of the high injury the Conſtable had therein done him: who being preſently ſent for, thus he anſwered the matter: And like your Worſhip, his wife ſore beate him yeſterday, and I think there cannot be a greater plague in a houſe then that, and therfore I did it.

A Muſition ſinging vnder a Gentlemans windowe, *The faire wife proou'd a ſhrewe, &c.* The Gentleman ſtraight aroſe frō out his bed, and looking out at the window, ſaid vnto him: The faire wife you ſpeake of, well may you goe ſeeke her els where, for here ſhe is not: but as for the ſhrew, ſhe is heer a bed with me

An old Gentleman had prouided a wife for the wiſakre his ſonne, to whome he gaue in great charge, during the bridall time not to ſpeake any one word for feare the Brides friendes ſhould happelie diſcouer his foolerie: So all dinner time there ſate the wiſe Gentleman ſilly ſilent (God knowes) not forgetting to vſe his chappes more then his tongue: At laſt the Brides friendes perceiuing ſuch his fooliſh ſilence, whiſpered his diſgrace in one anothers eare, & ſore beflouted him. Among the reſt, one of them ſaid to his next commenſall: Queſtionleſſe the Bride-groome is a iollie wiſe yoong Gentleman, ſee how ſollomly he ſits, and I warrant you he thinkes vpon ſome waightie matter: He ouer-hearing this, loudlie ſaide vnto his father there preſent: Sir, well may I now be bolde to ſpeake, for that

(I ſee) they haue now diſcouered mee.

One aduiſ'd his friend to chooſe his wife rather with his eares, then with his eies.

A Maid was proffered to one in marriage, and her friends were offended that the partie ſo long paus'd vpon the choiſe: Wherunto he anſwered: Is ſhe foule? then is ſhe odious: If fair? then is ſhe hard to keep: Theſe be the extreames I muſe vpon.

One woonted to ſay, that to a peaceable life in mariage it were meet the husband were deafe, and the wife blind.

A faire woman tooke an yll-fac'd man to husband, and her beauty ſtill more and more increaſed: A pleaſant Gent. noting it, ſaid: That he neuer in all his life ſawe an apple in a cowſhare continue ſo long vnrotten.

One vſ'd to ſay, that the beſt choyſe of a wife is by Arethmeticke.

A man of worſhip maried a poore mans daughter, and certaine his friendes queſtioning with his brother, what portion her friendes gaue with her, he anſwered: To faſt with breade and water.

A Bride-groome ſaid vnto his ſpouſe: When as at ſuch a time I ſollicited thy chaſtity, hadſt thou then condiſcended, I ſhou'd neuer haue lou'd thee after, neither had we been now man and wife, for I did it purpoſely to trie thee: She anſwered: Faith I thought as much, but ſuch a one taught mee more wit then ſo ſeuen yeares agoe.

A ſhrewd wife chid her husbande out of doores, and hee ſtepping foorth into the ſtreet, ſtumbled with his noſe into the kennell, and at riſing vp againe, hee ſaid: Better heer yet then within doores.

A man had a ſhrewd wife, and he one day broke her head, the cure whereof coſt him deere expence afterward: Inſomuch as his wife in regard thereof, ſaide on a time vnto her goſſips: Faith my husband wil not dare giue me no more broken heads in haſt, conſidering how deere he finds them in the cure: Her

husband hearing of ſuch her braues, ſent the next day for the Surgeons and Apothecaries, and in her preſence paid them all their billes, & gaue ech of them twenty ſhillings ouer & aboue ſaying: Hold this (ſirs) againſt the next time.

One vſ'd to ſay, that the father giues the portion, but God the good wife.

Two yoong men were ſuters to a rich mans daughter, the one was rich, th'other poore, and hee beſtow'd her vpon the poore ſuter? Being demaunded why he did ſo, he anſwered: Becauſe the poore batcheller is wiſe, and may repaire his liuing in time, but th'other a foole, and like to bring all to nought.

One woonted to ſay, that the greateſt pleaſure a married man can haue, is the hope he hath to burie his wife ſhortly wherby to become a new ſuter to an other.

A great perſonage but olde withall, married a faire yoong maid in a manner perforce, and againſt her friends good willes: Wherupon one merrily deſcanted and ſaid: That hee married her perforce, and ſhe him *ſans* force.

In *Spaine* it is lawfull to marrie by Attorney. One beſought his deare friend to marrie a faire maide in his abſence to his vſe, affirming that they were already priuily contracted before witneſſe: His friend (with licence of the Church firſt obtained) did ſo: And after the mariage ended, he & the Bride ſate down together in a pew: And hee ſpake neuer a worde vnto her: which the neighbors marueilling at, asked him why he was ſo ſtrange to the Bride: he anſwered: Well haue I leaue to wed her for my friende, but not to ſpeake the firſt follie vnto her: that's his right, and he muſt haue it.

A louing wife ſaid vnto her husbande as ſhee lay a dying: Deere husband, you that are voide of all ſinne, I beſeech you pray for me.

One ask'd a yoong Gentleman, what he meant to marie ſo deafe a Gentlewoman: he anſwered: Becauſe I hop'd ſhe was alſo dumbe.

One

One enueighing againſt ſuch as chooſe their wiues chiefly for beautie, ſaid: That ſuch maner of wiues after the firſt ſixe moneths, are foule to their husbands, and faire to all other men.

Of one that had maried a foule woman with a rich portion, another ſaid: that he took her meerly by waight, without faſhiõ

One *Ducket* a fat marchant was held among his neighbors vnable in generation, & his fine wife being on a time in conuerſation among her goſſips, and talking of big husbands, ſhee ſaid: And I for my part (thanks be to God) haue *Ducket* ynough (as you all know) and yet I aſſure yee, hee is too light by two graines.

One asking his neighbour how old his wife was: he anſwered: Her marke is not yet out.

One woonted to ſay: If your wife bid you throw your ſelf out at a window, pray God that it be not far to the ground.

A Gardener being to be hang'd, his wife came to giue him her laſt kiſſe at the gallows: to whom he ſaid: Fie on thee (baggage) thus are wee like to thriue well at the yeares end: there cannot be a meeting in all the countrey, but ſtill thou wilt bee ſure to make one: Home and weed, home and weed with a very vengeance.

The Admirall of *Caſtile* ſaid: that who ſo takes a wife, is like a ſouldiour that goes to the warres, to oppoſe himſelfe againſt all encounter.

One hearing a curſt husband threatening his ſhrewd wife that vnleſſe ſhee held her tongue hee would beate her with his dagger, ſaid vnto him: If you beat her with the dagger, ſhe'ill beat you with the ſcabberd.

OF WOMEN.

ONe demanded of a Phyſition, why men ſtill ſue to women, & women neuer to men: Hee anſwered: Becauſe women are alwaies ready for men, and men not alwaies for women.

One

One asked a Gentlewoman, why other femals for the moſt part reſiſt the male in generation, and only women moſt gently yeeld vnto it: She anſwered: becauſe women are no beaſts.

A Gentlewoman greatly importuning a plaine countreyman to deliuer his opinion what ſeaſons he thought a woman fitteſt for a man: In th'end (after manie curteſies and much a do) he anſwered: In ſooth (Maiſtreſſe) whenſoeuer a man is ready for a woman.

An vnciuill Captaine woonted to ſay that hee loued a woman and his chamberpot alike, neither of both but for his eaſe.

A maiden came to an olde Grocer to buy ſome virgin-wax, the Grocer at that inſtant was pounding ſpice in a morter: then thus he anſwered: Hold heer (faire maid) this peſtle if you pleaſe but as for Virgin wax, the Deu'l a whit haue I this many a day.

A Gentleman comming to a marchants houſe, the Dogge flue at him at the doore, & he with his dagger ſmit off his taile: The good wife heerat was teſtie, & miſuſ'd the Gent. in tearms: Wherupon he ſaid: Why woman it is not a dogges taile can ſerue your turne.

A Gentlewoman being demanded whether ſhee lou'd her ſons or her daughters beſt, ſhe anſwered, her daughters: A Gent. that ſtood by then, ſaid: Mee thinkes, God hauing made you a Carrier, you ſhould loue a packneedle well.

A woman in anger ſaid, what (I pray yee) doe you doubt of my honeſtie: No (anſwered th'other,) for it neuer ſtood in my way.

A maide had ſwallowed a dramme too much, not knowing that ſhee was with childe, but felt a paine in her belly, & carried her water to a Phyſition, complayning to him of the griefe: Who anſwered: Be a good cheere (wench) for I'le warrant thee within theſe fewe monethes you ſhall haue the cauſe of your paine in your armes.

An vnchaſt woman of life was commending a mans honeſty to his face in honeſt company: he diſdaining ſuch her praiſe

as

as proceeding from a woman of her infamie, ſaid: I hope I was neuer diſhoneſt with you, that you ſhould thus commend mee before all this good companie.

King *Edward* the fourth was woont to ſay, that a womans greateſt difficulty is, to hold her peace.

A Gent. requeſted a thing of an vnchaſt Gentlewoman: and ſhe anſwered, Faith ſir no: had I a hundred thinges, you ſhould not haue any one of thē: Say you ſo (reply'd the Gent.) I knew the time when hauing but one onely thing, you let a hundred vſe it.

An incontinent Bride thinking her mariage day ouer-long, and longing for night, ſaid vnto her goſsips. Now, would God it were euen now night, or els that I were vnmaried againe.

A chollericke perſon and a woman were a chyding together, and by chance an acquaintance of his came by: who ſaide vnto him: Lord, what ayle yee to chyde ſo with that woman, I know her of olde, ſhe is too hard a match for you: He anſwered: Then a Gods name, let her chyde with S. *Peter*, S. *Martin*, *Briſtoll*, *Yorke*, *London* and not with me.

One vſ'd to ſay: Who ſo hath a daughter but twenty yeers olde, well may hee beſtow her vpon her better, if 25. vpon her equall, if aboue 25. then vpon whoſoeuer liſt to haue her.

A rich man had a daughter aboue 30. yeares olde, who found her ſelfe greatly aggrecued that he had not all that while prouided her a husband. Vpon a time hee inuited to dinner to him his fiue ſonnes, who were all maried in the ſame towne: Now this ſtale maid, their ſiſter, then hop'd that ſuch their meeting was purpoſely to determin vpon a good husband for her, but it fell out otherwiſe, For after that dinner was done, the father ſaid thus vnto them: (Sonnes) I haue bid you all to dinner to day, to th'end that euery of you reſolue me, where you mean to be buried when you die, or whether you thinke it not beſt, that I build a tombe for vs altogether: Now let me heare your good aduiſes in this behalfe: Then the eldeſt ſonne ſaid: For my

part (father) I desire to be buried in the parish-Church where I chance to die, & so the rest in a row all as they thought good. At last when they had all sayd, the father turn'd him about to his daughter, and ask'd her where she would be buried. She answered; Faith no where (father) for I am like to die desperate and for such as die so, well you wot, the Church allowes them no buriall at all.

A yoong Gentlewoman that went for a virgin, and was none, being child-sicke, the Physition ask'd her where her greatest griefe lay: shee answered: Me thinkes I feele my heart bounce against my bellie.

A merrie water-man said to a Gentlewoman as hee ferried her ouer the water: My boat (maistresse) hath a leak just wheras you sit, yet feare not a Gods name, for there's no amisse, but may be amended.

One in wrangle with a woman gaue her the lie: an other that stood by then answered: why, women are best whē they lie.

One enticing another mans wife to vnlawfull lust: shee said: All the while I was a maid I obey'd my parentes, and now that I am a wife I obey my husband: wherfore, if your request be honest and reasonable, goe mooue it to my husband.

A faire Gentlewoman was maried away by her friends to an ill-fac'd, and a crooked person: And a kinswoman of hers comming to comfort her on a time, shee said: As for friendes (cosen) it is meet they be gallant Gent. but as for husbands, we must take them as we find them.

A notable lewd Gentleman saying to a Gentlewoman that he lou'd her as his soule: She answered: I had rather you said, you lou'd me as your body.

A Gentleman being booted & spurr'd ready to take horse, came to take his leaue of his Maistresse, who answered: Well may you aske me leaue for the next time, for at this time you haue taken it of your selfe.

A Gentlewoman in extremitie of labour, sware that if it

pleas'd

pleas'd God she might escape death for that once, shee would neuer in all her life after hazard her selfe to the like daunger againe: but being at last safely deliuered, she then said to one of the midwiues: So, now put out the holie candle, and keepe it till the next time.

A Gentleman taking his leaue of his mistresse, said: I kisse your hands and your feete: She answered, Forget not (I pray) the station betweene.

One saying to a woman: Vpon my soule doe this: Shee answered: Stake downe some other pawne, for that's forfeited already.

An olde Gentlewoman sent her daughter in law a boxe of preserues, who tasting therof said: Lord, how sowre is this Sugre: So said in reference belike that it came frõ a mother in law.

Two corriuals to a Maides dishonestie, drew and fought vnder her windowe: and she looking out said: Sirres, you mistake, your quarrel is not to be ended with steel, but with gold and siluer.

A lasciuious Dame conuersing among her Gossips, alluded thus cunninglie to her husbandes ingeneratiuenesse, saying: In sooth my husband (thanks be to God) hath many good parts in him, he is a good Musition, he writes wel, and he can cast an accompt no man better, saue only that he cannot multiply.

An old woman seeing the Bride her daughter vnarray her selfe fearfullie to bedward, as who would say: Lord, is this the last houre of my maiden-head? She said vnto her: Faith (Daughter) and if it pleas'd God, would I were to abide all thy paines too night.

A Gentleman saying to a yoong Gentlewoman, who had been fiue yeares a wife, and neuer had any child: I greatly maruell that your belly reares not: She answered: How would you haue aire puffe vp my bellie, hauing none in my head? She taxed therein her husbands insufficiencie.

A Gen. meeting his mistresse late in an euening at a cõueniẽt

backe ſide, for haſtie buſineſſe that he had, only ſaluted her, and paſſed on: An other Gentlewoman, this Gentlewomans familiar, ſeeing and noting this out at a window, and knowing with all their mutuall loues, ſaid the next day vnto her: How chanced it that yeſternight ſuch a one meeting you in ſuch a conuenient place, he ſo ſlightly forſooke you, bearing you ſo great good-will, as I know he doth: She anſwered: The truth is, he refuſed to take the blot, and ſo loſt the game.

One asking another what was the reaſon that ſuch a Gentlewoman being but a poore widdow had ſo manie faire maids in her ſeruice: Th'other anſwered: Becauſe ſhee affoordes them free ſcope, as *Hanniball* did to his ſouldiours at *Capua*.

A Gentlewoman diſdaining her ſuter, ſaid vnto him: A woman of my calling to loue ſo baſe a groome as your maſterſhip, faith ſir no: He anſwered: Yes, the rather for my baſeneſſe, for that women are ſhee-Wolues, that commonly pray vpon the baſeſt carrion.

One being asked why he enueighed ſo ſore againſt women kind, conſidering that ſo many good Authours haue from time to time whole-vollumed their praiſes: Hee anſwered: They wrote what women ought to be, but I ſay what they are.

Pedro Mexia woonted to ſay, that a woman is the heauen of a mans eye, the hell of his ſoule, & the purgatorie of his purſe.

Th'Earle of *Vrenia* woonted to ſay, that the vertuous life of a widdow bridles the wicked tongue to ſilence, and ſpurres the vertuous to commend her.

A widdow ouer-liued her two husbands, whereof the firſt died rich, and left her full bags, & yet withal vſ'd her but hardly in his life time: th'other ſpent all & left her poore, yet whiles he liued vſ'd her very well and kindly: Theſe two being both buried in one Church, and neer one another, ſhee one day ſtanding between both their graues, ſaid vnto certaine her goſſips there: See ye heer theſe two graues? Heer in this graue lieth ful bagges, and there lies ſpend-all: now the deu'll take them both.

A kind wife followed her husband to the gallowes, and he requesting her not to trouble her selfe any farther, she answered: Ah yes (deer Husband) now that I haue brought you thus farre on your way, faith I'le see you hang'd too, God willing.

A Gent. comming to visit a yoong Maid, found her a working of her wedding waist-coat, and he ask'd her when shee would haue done it: She answered, quicklie: and then sighingly adjoin'd: Ah heerin I am to loose my maiden-head.

A yoong wife expostulating with her midwife her neer paines in labour with the childe shee went withall, and affirming that questionlesse shee should neuer bee able to abide them: Yes (answered the (midwife) I warrant you (mistresse) you will refuse white bread and milk that houre. And so she did indeed, for the Midwife presenting her white bread and milke in that agonie, she refus'd it for verie paine.

Two gossips chatting late in an euening by the fires side, at last one of them said vnto her maid: *Nann*, light a candle, & with that fetch'd a great sigh, and added: For well I wot, thy old maister lou'd light aboue any earthly joy: and now I pray God the light of heauen faire befall him: Whereunto th'other gossip answered: And I for my part (Goslip) had a husband that aboue all thinges lou'd a good fire well, now hell fire light on him.

The Earle of *Vrema* vsed to say, that a womans greatest jayle is modesty, and silence.

Two shrewes being at ciuill brabble about one anothers honestie, th'one of them said: I faith thou sauor'st of honestie, euen as a Cow doth of *Aqua vitæ*: Th'other answered: And the honestie of thee, and the woolle of an olde dogge would make a good Cuckold-medlie.

One commending a proper woman who was an errand shrew, and withall verie talkatiue, said: She is euen as gallant a woman as euer I set eie on, all but her tongue.

A Preacher in his good-friday sermon said vnto his parishioners: Sirs, who of you all will not in honour of this day for-

giue his enemie with all his heart: With that a woman ſtept foorth and ſaid: Sir, I doe: Whome (ſaid the preacher:) Marie whoſoeuer (quoth ſhe) will doe ſo much as kill the knaue my husband.

OF CVCKOLDS.

A Cuckold innocent being informed that ſuch a one was a bed with his wife: he anſwered: Knowing him as I doe to be a right honeſt man, I dare aduenture my wife a bed with him.

An honeſt man that had but one eie and a quean to his wife, entring vpon the ſudden into his bedchamber by night, a knaue chanced to be then a bed with her, who hearing her husbands voice, ſhifted him ſuddenlie behind the doore, and thus ſhe ſaid vnto her Goodman: What husband, is't you, euen welcome my good husband: I hope in God my dreame is come to paſſe: I was euē now adream'd that you could ſee with either of your eyes, in ſo much as I waked for joy, and I hope to find it true: And with that ſhe aroſe from out her bed, & comming toward him: Good husband (ſhe ſaid) let me lay my finger on your ſeeing eie, and then tell me whether you diſcerne anie thing with the other: He anſwered: No, not anie thing. In this mean time ſhe beckened to the Adulterer to be gone: who ſtraight ſlipped from behind the doore downe the ſtaires, and ſo ſcap'd quite away.

One went a wooing, and by the way hee heard the Cuckoe ſing: Wherupon he turn'd backe againe, and ſware that by the Maſſe he would prooue him a lyar.

One ſaluted his neigbour, and he refuſing to reſalute him, th'other ſaid: So God me help, I ſee there is a kind of people in the world, that dare not d'offe their hattes for diſcouering their hornes.

A countreyman came to aske for a Gent. in a place where were a many other Gent. beſides, and it was his chance to aske the

the Gent. himſelfe: Who anſwered: My good friend, hee that you aske for, was hang'd many a day agoe: And wherefore I pray you ſir? (reply'd the ſtranger:) Marie (hee anſwered) for a robberie: A robberie (quoth the ſtranger) Oh th'vngratious man, was he not content to be a Cuckold all his life, but hee would alſo prooue himſelfe a theefe in th'end?

A poore country-man came from market, & brought home a ſheepes head with him, hornes and all. His wife ſeeing it ſaid: Why how now (husband) what a head like your owne?

A Spanniſh Cuckold was condemn'd to bee whipt by his wife at a cartes taile, condition, that if ſhee forbore to doe it in good earneſt, ſhe then to be whipt her ſelfe. So marching along in the ſtreet he after the cart, and ſhe with rods after him, he oftentimes turn'd back to her, & ſaid: Kate, good Kate, lay thou on load on me, and let not them lay it on thee.

One ſaying merrilie to his neighbour: Is your wife an honeſt woman (trow ye?) He anſwered: I cannot eaſily reſolue you that queſtion, for well may a womans diſhoneſtie bee knowne by experience, but not her honeſtie.

A man being to be mark'd in the forehead for hauing three wiues at once: A Gent. that ſtood by, & knew the leuitie of his firſt, and lawfull wife, ſaid: A ſwell deſerues he a forehead-mark for his firſt wife, as for th'other two.

A faire Gentlewoman danc'd her galliard paſſing well, & a Gent. highlie commended her good grace therein: The foole her husband then ſtanding by, was proude to heare his wife ſo praiſed, and adjoyn'd: Oh but (Gent.) if you knew her a bed, as I doe, you would ſay ſhe were euen the ſweeteſt woman in the world.

An Engliſh man asked a French man what was French for a Cuckold: Who anſwered (*Cocque*) Why then I pray (quoth the Engliſhman) is this true French to ſay, *Monſieur vous eſtes Cocque*. The Frenchman finding himſelf touch'd, anſwered: Yea (ſir) it is true French in the plurall number, but not in the ſingular.

A Cuckold telling a Gentleman that he knew an Italian who made 160. pounds a yeere of a Ciuit Cat which his father left him, and affirming that it were good, if euery yoonger brother in *England* were so well prouided for: The Gent. answered: I doubt not but your wife yeelds you twise as much euery yeere.

A Cuckold seeing out at a window his wife and another in lasciuious embraces: & hearing her protest how deerly she lou'd him aboue al the men in the world: He said aloud vnto him: Beleeue her not (friend) beleeue her not: for (I assure you) she hath tolde me as much a thousand, and a thousand times, and yet haue I still found her false.

OF BASTARDS.

THe Archbishop of *Saragosa* and an other Gent. who were both base borne walked together in a field, and meeting with a countrey-man, the Gent. pointed hornes at him with his two fingers, saying: How saist thou (friend) are they euen or odde? He answered: No ods (sir) and but euen a pair of Bastardes.

A Bastard was telling his friend that he was as much beholding to such a one as to his owne father: Why (said th'other) can you possibly be beholding to any so much as to your own father? he answered: You haue reason: Yes (repli'd th'other) you are more beholding to your mother, that chose you such a father, then to your father that chose you such a mother.

An olde and a yoong Gent. being at tearmes of enmitie, the yoong Gallant said: Bethinke thy selfe well, and thou shalt find that thou art a base groom to me', and that we are not fellowes by oddes: True (answered the old Gent.) for indeed I verie well remember, your father & I were fellowes & bedfellowes too, not passing nine moneths before you were borne. He spake it in reference that the world thought he had somtimes knowne

the

the others mother carnallie.

A yoong bastard throwing stones among a multitude of people: one said vnto him: Ware (boy) thou hit not thy father.

OF TABLE MATTER.

AN honest man inuited a Physition to dinner, and at dinner time drunk to him in a cup of wine: Wherunto the Physition excepted, and said: That hee durst not pledge him in wine for feare of pimples & inflammations in his face: The other then answered: A foule yll on that face that makes the whole body fare the worse.

An Italian vsed to say, that wine hath these two discommodities with it: If you put water into it, you marre it, and if you put none in, you marre your selfe.

The Dutch-man vseth to say, that eating is not any whit necessarie, other then in as much as it procureth a man to drinke and talke.

A sudden silence being at a table, where sate a many at dinner, one of the company said: Why how nowe (my maisters?) it seemes that some of vs at this boord, sitte with their legges a crosse: A Gentlewoman thereunto excepted, and said: Not I in sooth, for I haue heer somwhat between my legges: She meant the tressell of the table, but it was not so taken.

To one that sipp'd his wine, an other said: me thinkes you eate your wine, and all to bemangle it: True (answered th'other) I doe it to gaine the quintescence out of it.

A friend of *Don Alonso de Aguilar* being at dinner with him call'd for a little wine: Wherupon *Don Alonso* told him: In this house (sir) neither a litle is to be demanded, nor a litle to be giuē.

A Turkie-pie had been often seru'd in to a poor Gen. boord, and at last a seruing-man being to serue it in again, made some stay of it by the way, resting it vpō the buttry-hatch. By chance his maister came by, and seeing it there, ask'd him, why hee did

not carie it in: Marie sir, (answered the seruingman) I thought it could by this time a day haue found the way in alone.

On a Christmasse time the countrimen came in thick and threefold to a worshipfull mans house, & fell hungerlie to their victuals: And one of them rising vp with a full bellie, said: Sirs, God blesse you all, and the Founder: The Gent. Steward then standing by answered: And the Confounders too.

A seruing-man by mischance shed broath on his maisters boord, and his maister said. Sirra, I could haue done so my selfe: he answered: No maruell (sir) for your worship hath seen mee doe it first.

An old Doctor complaining how that hauing but one only tooth left him in his head, it was lately fallen away with eating a verie ripe fig: an other answered: But your tooth was a greate deale riper.

A Physition willed an Italian souldiour to forbeare wine after figges: Who answered: Tut (M. Doctor) you mistake: It is wine after figges, and a figge for water.

A Doctor of physicke wore his sleeues short, & very wide: and dining on a time at a Noble mans boord, hee waxed liquorish of a Cranes leg: which for that it was far from his reach, he thought it better maners, to take the whole Crane out of the dish, and carue himselfe at leisure vpon his trencher, then to stretch out his arme so far, wherby to discouer vnto that honorable companie all his naked wrest: And he did so: A seruing-man then seeing th'empty dish, tooke it from the boord: At last the Doctor hauing shar'd out his morsell, look'd about for it, and missing it, threwe the Crane vnder the boord, saying: Goe seeke it out.

Auenamar a Moore-king commended water for two good properties that it hath, viz. It neither indebteth nor indrunkenneth a man.

One drunke a cup of very small wine, and sayd: Why how now water? shall I call thee wine?

A Gent. vſing to dine often with the Maior of *London*, on a time brought his friēd with him, ſaying: My L. heer I am come a bold gueſt of yours againe, & haue brought my ſhadow with me. The Maior welcom'd him and his ſhadow: Within a while after he came againe to dinner to him, and brought two companions with him: To whom the Maior ſaid: Sir, you be hartily welcome: But I pray you tel me: Do you not think it a monſtrous thing, one body to haue two ſhadowes?

Old M. *Palmer* of *Agmerine* was a pleaſant Gent. and being one day at dinner with the Duke of *Sommerſet*, no ſooner was a dainty morſell of meate caru'd him, but ſtraight the ſeruing-men were ready with cleane trenchers to receiue it from him: At laſt a Lady caru'd him a Partridge-wing, and a ſeruing-man foorthwith cleane-trencher'd him, and went cleane away with it: Which the merrie Gent. perceiuing, ſaid aloud vnto all the honorable company: A faire flight (ſirs) mark, marke it well: oh the faire flight.

At a ſummers banquet of fruits and ſweet meates, a yoong Gent. placed himſelfe next to an olde man, who had ſcarſe ere a tooth in his head: But yet the olde man out-eat him: Whereupon the merie youth at riſing, thus bejeſted him, ſaying: Maſſe (father) of one that is no better ſhod, than I ſee you are, you haue run very well to day.

One came to viſit a Gent. and he found him eating of cherries with a paire of ſpectacles on his noſe, whereat hee greatlie maruelled, and ſaid: Sir, I woonder, conſidering you are ſo good of ſight, that you eat your cherries with ſpectacles: Hee anſwered: The truth is, I bid my man buy me great Kentiſh Cherries, and he hath brought mee theſe little ones, as you ſee, wherfore I eat them thus with ſpectacles to make them ſeeme great ones, and that's as good.

Grapes were ſet before one at the beginning of dinner & he ſaid: It is not good building vpon a round foundation.

A Doctor of phyſick was telling one how wholſome it is to

breake ones faſt all the dog-day mornings, and one asked him when the dog-dayes begin, and how long they continue: Hee anſwered: Marie, they begin (according to *Plinie*) always fifteen dayes before the Callends of Auguſt, that is, the 17. of Iulie, & continue till the 17. of September: One that ſtood by, then ſaid: In ſooth (maiſter Doctor) I haue often heard it, euen as you ſay that Dog-day breakfaſts are indeed verie wholſome, but trulie I alwaies thought that thoſe daies began euermore the firſt of Ianuarie, and ended not till the laſt of December.

In *Spaine* Butter is daintie: and being ſeru'd in on a time to a time to a Noblemans boord, a Gent. at the lower end took exceptions for that they had none there: Whereunto his next commenſall anſwered: Belike my Lords ſteward thinkes wee haue no bowles to greaze.

An Earle came late within night to a Gentlemans houſe, and a fatte Capon was ſeru'd vp to his ſupper, which th'Earle ſeeing, ſtraight tick'd the diſh with his knife to haue it ſet neere him: Wherupon the Gent. then ſtanding by, ſaid: Your honor doth wel to take it, for it is a Trump at this time.

A poore Gent. inuited a cupple of Friers to dinner to him, and their cheere was only egges. The Gentl. would faine haue excuſ'd the matter vnto them: but one of them perceiuing his drift, ſaid: Why (ſir) egges is very good fare, and many good diſhes may be made of egs. Say you ſo father? (repli'd the Gent.) Hold yee heer then each of yee a cupple of egges, dreſſe them after your own maner.

Two Gent. went to breake their faſt in a Tauerne, and a bagpiper ſtood piping at the doore: At laſt in came one, and ſet them downe a cupple of egges: Whereat one of the Gent. excepted, and ſaid: Hath all this cackling been but for theſe two poore egges?

A man of worſhip had on the ſudden great reſort of gueſts, and their fare was but ſlender: Wherupon he call'd his ſteward vnto him, and ſayd: Why how chanceth it N. that we haue no

better

better fare too day: This dinner is like an apple, soone snatch'd vp vpon the point of a rapier.

A Gent. and a Gentlewoman supping in one roome at two seuerall boords, wherat were a many strangers besides, the Gentlewoman waxing testie and foolish at some speech of his, began to misuse him vnciuillie in tearms before all the company: Whereupon the Gent. said: Some good body take away that Sallade from the Gentlewoman: What Sallad goodman Asse? (said she) He reply'd: Your sallade of nettles.

One vs'd to say, that it is good to talke of warres, but not be in warres; to talke of the sea, but not be at sea; to talke of hunting but rather to tast thereof.

One woonted to say, that poore men want meate to their stomackes, and rich men stomackes to their meat.

A rude Gentlewoman had stuft her pottage so thicke with bread that somewhat fell besides the dish: One seeing it, said: Gentlewoman, you spill: No, (answered another) well may it fall beside, but it cannot spill.

One being caru'd the rump of Mutton, he refused it, saying: I brook no couers of close-stooles.

One was a telling a Gentlewoman how such a gallant of the Court eat euerie day eight Capons in Blank-manger: She answered: Oh the Foxe.

At a Noblemans banquet, a ship of Marchpain-stuffe was set vpon the boord, wherein was all maner of fishes in the like stuffe: Euery one snatching therat, a sea-Captaine sitting far off could not reach therunto, but one of the companie gaue him a Sprat, which hee receiuing, helde it a good space to his eare: The Nobleman seeing it, asked him his conceipt therein: Hee then in reference to the little portion that came to him out of that March-pane, thus merrily answered: And like your Grace, my father before me (as your Honour knowes) was somtimes a sea-Captaine, and it was his mischance, and my hard hap, that since his last vndertaken voyage at sea, which was some twelue

yeeres ago, I neuer since could heare what was become of him: Wherefore of euery fish that falleth into my handes I still aske whether it can tell me any newes of him: And this pettie Sprat (my Lord) saith he was then a little one, and remembers no such matter.

One drinking to a Gent. and saying: Sir, I drinke to your sister *Alice*, & to your cosen *Besse*, and so vpward to your father, and to your mother, and then down againe to your little brother *Robert*, and little maistresse *Frances*, and the rest: He answered: I pledge your paire of staires.

OF VISITATION.

ONe came in a morning to speake with a Gent. who was knowne to haue before time forsworne himselfe in false witnesse against a neighbour of his: and the Gent. page answered him that his maister was yet a bed: within an houre after he asked the Page againe whether his maister were yet stirring: Whereunto the boy answering no, the partie hereat all in a chafe departed, and said: Yea, neuer may he rise vp more in false witnesse against his neighbour.

Siento signifies in Spanish, *I sit*, and also *I feele*: A poore Gen. came to visit a man of worship, and they presented him a ruinous stoole to sit vpon: He seeing it, stood still, refusing to sit downe: The man of worship asking him why he stood, and requesting him withall to sit downe: He answered: Pardon mee (sir) for *No me siento*, that is, I doe not sit, because *me siento*, viz. because I feele, Hee meant that he felt himselfe aggrecued with so homely a seat.

A Scholler that vaunted what especiall interest hee had in a certaine faire Gentlewoman, went hee and his friend on a time to visite her: And she in disdain of him still Thow'd him at euery word, and he as often outer-titled her with Honour, Ladiship, and Maiestie; Wherat the Gentlewoman waxing testie

and

curſt, ask'd him why he ſo exalted her in title aboue her calling? Hee anſwered: May it pleaſe you to mount but one pointe higher, and then will I fall one lower, ſo ſhall our muſicke well accord.

One came to ſpeake with his friend, who being at that time very buſie, willed his man to anſwer him that he was not within. But he by chance ouer-heard his voice, and knew thereby that hee was within: Whereupon hee departed mal-content: The next day this other came to ſpeake with him, and he hearing that he was come, look'd out at a windowe, and tolde him that he was not at home: Not at home? (anſwered the other) Why (I pray ſir) who are you? Who am I? (reply'd he) I hope I am one, whom you may aſwell credit, ſaying that I am not at home, as well as I to beleeue your man, making me the like anſwer yeſterday from you.

One that for his ſafety had taken Sanctuarie, a friend of his came to viſit him, and ſayd: Now thanks be to God, your caſe is juſt aſwell out of Sanctuarie as in Sanctuarie: Th'other anſwered: Els durſt you not come viſit me.

A Gentleman that had been long in the *Indies*, being returned home with a great skar in his face, went to viſit a friend of his, who knew him not of a good while, till at laſt the Gentleman diſcourſing vnto him his name, and kindred, in th'end he call'd him to minde, and ſaid: Sir, you muſt pardon me, for (I aſſure you,) your ſuperſcription being blurr'd, I could not well aread you.

A Gentleman being in conuerſation among a manie foule Gentlewomen, at laſt in came a verie faire one: Whereat they all aroſe, to ſalute her, and he ſaid: If this Gentlewoman had not come, wee had loſt the game, for want of a Courte-card.

A Gent. comming to viſite a faire Gentlewoman, and finding her playing with a tame Conie, ſaid: God ſaue both your Conies.

A Gentlewoman whose name was *Thorney*, sitting in her chamber between two Gentlemen, whereof the one was a great drunkarde, th'other as great a Letcher: her maide came to her, and deliuered her a message in her eare, and at rising vp againe, sayd vnto her: Forsooth (mistresse) will it please you to be gone so soone? No, not verie soone (answered the Gentlewoman) for see you not how I am heer setled between the skin and the flesh?

Paja in Spanish signifieth a messe of meate, likewise straw: A mean Gent. came on a time to visit a man of great worship, who was but newly set downe to dinner, and therefore sequestred himselfe into a garden in the meane time: Where after he had walk'd a good space, at last in he came again into the hall, & asked a seruing-man whether his maister had yet din'd: Who answering, No, and that the second *Paja*, viz. the second messe was but newly seru'd in: all in a chafe hee flung away, saying: Nay, if he be all this while in his *Paja*, viz. in his strawe, (as hee meant it) surely I will not stay till he haue eaten his Oates too.

The end of the third part of this booke.

WITS,

Wittes, Fittes, and Fancies.

The fourth part.

OF NATIONS AND CITTIES.

AN Italian Traueiller vſ'd to ſay, that the Portugall ſeemes a foole, and is a foole; the Spaniard ſeemes wiſe and is a foole; the Frenchman ſeemes a foole, and is wiſe; the Engliſhman wiſe, but cannot ſhew it; the Italian both wiſe and ſo ſeemeth, and that the Dutch man wold bee wiſe, but for the pot.

A Scot vſed to ſay, that Engliſhmen are like dogges, foraſmuch as diſgrace you but any one of them, and the reſt wil all diſgrace him more & more. So doe dogs, for if one of them be bitten and ouermatch'd with an other dog, all the dogges in the ſtreet will ſtraight take part with the victor dog, and all to beteare the other: But Welſhmen (he ſaid) are like good cuntrie hogs, for let a dog but bite or abuſe any one of them, or anie of them miſuſe one an other, ſtraight all the hogges in the ground will reſcue and fauour the diſtreſſed hogge, and all to begrunt the other hogge away. No leſſe is Welſhmens true loue and kindnes towards one another.

In the North of *Ireland*, where they eate but Oaten cake-bread, a Kearnes mother hearing that her ſonne was ſlaine in fight againſt Engliſhmen, came the morrow after into the field and finding her dead ſonne there, after much mone and lamentation ouer him, ſhe chanced to caſt her eye aſide, and there by eſpy'd a dead Engliſhman: Then vp ſhe aroſe, and much accurſing our nation for the death of her ſonne, in the end ſhe ſtripped him of his apparell, and chanced to find a ſtale loſe of bread in his breeches, which was of the prouiſion hee brought with him from the Engliſh pale: which after ſhe had a good while

well viewed & wondred at: in the end burst foorth into fresh teares, and said: No maruell if my deare sonne bee slaine by one that voydes so hard and huge a sturd.

A Scot was a preaching how that all men are one an others neighbour and brother in Christ, euen the Turke, the Iew, the Moore, the Caniball, the farre Indian: and then concluded: Yea and the very Englishman is our neighbour too.

A *Portugall* Frier was discoursing in his sermon of a greate victorie his Nation had against the Spaniards that day twelue monethes, and said: Then both th'Armies camped neere vnto the riuer, we Christians on the one side, and the Spaniards on the other.

A drunken Christian, and a Iewish Christian being at tearms of brabble, the Drunkard call'd the counterfeit, a drunken companion, and the counterfeit call'd him a Iew: The next day they met again, & the Drunkard then said vnto the Iew: Sirrha, take thy Iew to thy selfe, and restore mee my Drunkard again.

Sanabria a Spanish Captaine vs'd to say, that it was extream cruelty in the Muffes to make their wiues their drudges in the warres, and no lesse vanitie in the Spaniard to make his maid his maistresse.

A Spaniard brauing an English fugitiue souldiour in the Low-Countries, said, that in his dayes hee had slaine as manie Englishmen, as he had buttons in his doublet: The Englishman answered: So often kisse you my tayle.

One requested his supposed friend to stead him in a certain occasion, which the other refus'd him, saying: To doe you good in good sort, you might draw me after you to *Ierusalem* with a wollen twine, but to doe yll to pleasure you, you shall pardon me: Whereunto th'other answered: I, to *Ierusalem* I thinke well, for that belike is your country.

Don Diego Garcia Paredez woonted to say, that all other nations speake with their lips, but the Spaniard with his heart.

Gonzalo Fernandes said: That Frenchmen at the first encoun-

ter

ter are more then men, and afterward leſſe then women.

One ſaying that French paper was better cheape in *England* then Engliſh paper: An other anſwered: No maruell, for why, they haue more ragges to make paper of in *France*, then wee haue in *England*, by reaſon they haue more beggers.

A Portugals wife calling a Caſtilian, skeruy Spaniard: Her husband ſaid: Alas (wife) it is miſchiefe ynough that the poore ſoule is a Spaniard, though he be not skeruie too.

An Engliſhman brauing a Frenchman, and ſaying that it was not for nought that *England* giues the Lions, ſo braue and magnanimous is our nation: The Frenchman anſwered: I, but the Lion dreads the Cocke: So ſaid in reference that Frenchmen are called in Latin *Galli*.

Iſabel Queen of *Spaine* hearing another Citie praiſ'd aboue *Toledo*, ſaid: If it be as great as *Toledo*, then is it not ſo ſtrong, and if it be as ſtrong, then is it not ſo great.

A great Clearke being come to *Toledo*, where he noted the people very ingenious, ciuill, and diſcreet, hee ſaid: Neuer till now that I am in *Toledo*, did I think my ſelfe an errand foole.

It is the prouerbiall praiſe of *Venice*: *Venice* who neuer ſaw it, cannot eſteeme it.

Iſabell Queen of *Spaine* asked one *Don Alonſo Carilio*, what he thought of the citie of *Cordua*: who anſwered: A many villages met in Parliament.

A Spaniſh Ieſter woonted to ſay, that in the citie of *Sigouia* were eight moneths of winter, and foure of hell.

It is prouerbiall in our country, *Frõ Hull, Hell, & Halifax, good Lord deliuer vs.*

OF RELIGIONS.

ONe prayed thus: God bleſſe and ſaue my Father, my Mother, my Brothers, my Siſters, my Wife, my Children, and mee, and no more. An other that ouer-heard him, anſwered: The Deu'll take thy Father, thy Mother, thy Brothers, thy Siſters, thy Wife, thy Children, and thee, and no more.

A Scottish Euangelist quarrelling with an Englishman about Religion: Tut (said he) you are all Papists yet in *England*, for that your Churches are still standing euery where.

An Italian Peasant hearing in a passion sermon vpon a good Friday, that Iewes did crucifie Christ, the Preacher much inueighing against their hard hartednesse therein: Anon after the sermon ended, he demaunded of one what countrywoman the Virgin *Marie* was: to whom being answered that she was a Iewe: the Swaine then remembring that she was their countrywoman that crucifi'd Christ, all in a rage he rusht vpon her Image, and all to broke it: So indiscreetly the fool hated Iewes for Christ his sake.

A pure Dame caus'd her picture to be drawne, with a bible in her hand, and a drop of bloud falling downe from heauen vpon it, and written vnderneath thus. By Gods bloud and his word I am sure to be saued.

At what time the Inquisition was first established in *Spaine* it was proclaimed throughout all that Countrie, that all Iewes and others that would not subscribe thereunto, should within certaine daies voyde the Realme and packe away. A company of Iewes heerupon presentlie departed, and arriued at *Marselles* a sea-Town in *France*: Now, one of them walking the next day vpon the key, sawe another ship arriue thither, and some halfe dozen of his Iewish acquaintance disembarke out of it: whom he hartily welcommed into those partes, and demanded the cause of their comming: They (because a many Frenchmen were in place, and loth they were to be knowne for Iewes) answered: Hether wee are come for the death of a certaine man: The other reply'd: And I euen for the same cause.

One inuited a Iew to dinner, and caus'd minc'd Porke to be seru'd to the boord so deceiptfullie, that he thought the Iewe could not suspect it: But the Iew imagining the truth, ask'd notwithstanding what meat it was. They answered: Minc'd birdes of diuers sortes. Oh would they had wings (then said the

Iew

Iew) to flie away from this boord.

A conuertite Iew trauelling on the way with certain Spaniſh Gent. they arriued at laſt at a brooke, where becauſe they knewe not the certaine depth of it, they ſtraind curt'ſie who ſhould goe formoſt: At laſt the Conuertite was the hardy man that did it, and hee did it ſafely, and then the reſt followed after. Being all ſafe on th'other ſide, one of the Gent ſaid that he maruell'd how ſo late a Chriſtian as he, could haue the heart to aduenture himſelf to danger, ſeeing ſuch kind of men are commonly moſt fearfull in all dangerous occaſions: Wherunto an other of them adjoyned: From fire God bleſſe him, for water (we ſee) he litle feares.

Two diſſembling Chriſtians, being indeed both Iewes as well in their ſecret beleefe, as in linage, were at tearms of brabble with one an other, th'one demaunding a certaine debt, and th'other denying it: Wherupon the demandant challenged his faithfull promiſe made him at ſuch a time for the repay therof: Which the other confeſſed, but adjoyn'd withall, that that faithfull promiſe was but to amend his faith: With that in ſteps mee a Spaniard, an acquaintance of them both, and ſaid: Being both one peece of cloth, how can any amendment be perceiu'd?

A Iewiſh Chriſtian being at a banquet in a wood among many Ladies and Gent. a Gammon of Bacon was ſeru'd to the boord, and he to auoid ſuſpition of Iudaiſme, taſted therof: But when the banquet was done, he ſorted himſelfe alone into the thickeſt of the wood, & behind a tree forc'd vp all the Bacon againe with a fether out of his ſtomacke: Which being ſeene by one or two of the companie, they all jeſted at him therfore, and call'd him Iew: Wherunto he anſwered: No Iew (Gentlewomen) but thus: As ſoone as euer the Deuilles ſaw, or ſmelt ſo good a relicke as Bacon within my body, they ſtraight flue out at my mouth in vomit.

One call'd a diſſembling Iew, Turn-coat: Wherupon the Iew entred his actiō of ſlander againſt him, & hauing brought

it to the iſſue, the partie was cõdemn'd to confeſſe in open court the ſlander, and withall to pay him a ſom of mony in conſideration: Then the partie thus in open Court retracted the ſlaunder, ſaying: I confeſſe that I haue highly injured maiſter N. in hauing call'd him Turne-coat, for (on my conſcience) I think he is ſtill as errand a Iew as euer he was.

A Preacher in *Spaine* perſwaded a Moore to Chriſtianitie, who ſeeming conceiptleſſe of what was ſaide vnto him: the Preacher ſaid: For ought I ſee, my wordes enter in at one eare of you, and goe out at the other: The Moore anſwered: They neither enter in, nor yet goe out.

One in Queen *Maries* dayes that had formerly vnder King *Henry* gotten much by the fall of Abbayes, went about to build a Chappell: Whereupon a Gent. his Neighbour ſaid, that it was like, as if one hauing firſt raviſhed the mother, would afterward pay for the nurſing of the child.

One vſ'd to ſay that it is a merrie world when folk accompt it follie to build a Church.

One that was a Iewes ſonne, and paſſed for a Chriſtian, met a Gent. an aduerſarie of his a horſe-backe, he himſelfe being alſo a horſe-backe, and ſaid vnto him: How chanceth it maiſter N. you ride ſo weaponleſſe to day? the other anſwered: Marie becauſe I meane not to kill him vpon the Croſſe.

One hearing that a Iew had murthered his child, ſaid: Better be a Iewes hogge by that accompt, then his childe. For Iewes eat no Hogs-fleſh.

A zealous virgin-Iew in *Rome* was held in high reuerence among the Iſraelites there, ſo verie vertuous ſhee ſeem'd, and chaſte in all her carriage: But a Florentine found the way by night to her mayden-bed, and did his deed ſo throughlie, that all her holineſſe would no longer conceale it, but ſtill ſwell'd euery day more and more: till being at laſt vtterly detected, t'was ten to one that ſhe was not reputed a baggage: but in lieu of ſuch infamie, ſo erroneus was the reuerence the Iewes had

of

of her virginity that they perſwaded themſelues ſhe was verily with child of their Meſſias: And in that errour their *Rabins* directed their letters and poſtes vpon poſts to all the Iewiſh Synagogues throughout all Chriſtendom and *Greece*, for certain Elders of euery *Synagogue* to come vp to the natiuitie of that Babe; which accordingly was done: Inſomuch as during that ſeaſon *Rome* was a world of Iewes, ſo confluently they repaired thether from all partes: Now marke the end: At nine monethes end this Virgin Iew was brought a bed of a Florentine daughter.

OF ATTIRES.

AN elder brother was commending his yoonger brothers green cloake, and ſaid it became him paſſing well: Th'other anſwered: But a black mourning cloake from you, would become me better.

One wore his ſhooes garniſh'd with cut and vncut fringe, and one ſeeing it, ſaid vnto him: Weare a maske before your face for ſhame that the world diſcouers your pimples.

One wore a ſtrawe-hat in a ſtrange place, and the people flock'd about him, all gazing at the noueltie: At laſt a Churchman paſſed by, and pittying to ſee a ſtranger ſo gar'd vpon, aſked him whether he had any acquaintance thereabout, or no: who anſwered: Why aske you? Marie to th'end (quoth he) if you haue any, he may do well to come and defend you from theſe beaſtes, leaſt happily they eat vp all your ſtraw, and leaue you nere a whit for your ſupper.

One ſeeing a Gentlewoman attyr'd all in white, ſayd, that ſhe had laid her chaſtity a whiting.

One wore his caſſack-ſleeues cloſe girt vnder his girdle, & one that ſawe it, ſaid, it was like a pinion'd Gooſe.

A Spaniard hauing a Moore ſlaue, let him goe a long time in a poor ragg'd mandilian without ſleeues: one asking him why

he

he dealt ſo ſleeueleſly with the poore wretch: He anſwered: I crop his wings for feare he flie away.

A Ladie of high calling diſguizing her ſelfe with a vayle, & accompaned onely with her wayting Gentlewoman, went to a Gold-ſmith to cheapen plate, & ſtanding at the ſhop a Gallant chanced to come by, who ſeeing her ſo, and ſuppoſing her ſuch a one as would eaſilie admit conference in loue and leuity, began to common and complie with her in that kind: But ſhe gaue him a ſcornfull begone, ſaying: See heere vnder this vaile no common garment, nor am I as I ſeeme. The Gallant thereat all in a chafe, anſwered: Be what you be will, and be ſo attyr'd then, or els be as you are attyr'd.

A Gent. prepar'd himſelfe toward a day of tilting, and becauſe money fail'd him to furniſh him paſſing braue against the time, he was faine to ſell a very rich Mandilian that he had: ſaying: Whiles others Mandilian themſelues toward Tilt, I vnmandilian mee.

A Ieſter ſeeing a Gallant weare a little deminitiue bonnet vpon his head, with a band to it all to beſet with gold buttons ſayd: Foule befall the Smith, that ſhod yonder Aſſe ſo cloſe.

An vpſtart Gallant was attyr'd in Taffeta all ouer figured with flames of fire: which a Gent. ſeeing, and knowing his baſe parentage, ſaid to thē in his company: Behold: yonder ſtrawey Cottage goes in danger of fier ing.

A faire Gentlewoman will'd her ſeruant on a day of tilting to attire himſelfe all in greene, which he did: And comming into the Tylt-yard ſo attyr'd, *Gonzalo Fernandez* the great Spaniſh Captaine knewe him, and gueſsing at his Miſtreſſe, and at the cauſe of his Greene, ſaid vnto him: If ſhee knowe you not by your habit, giue it her in hand.

One that for the ſpace of many yeeres together was neuer ſeene on the holy-dayes other then in one cloake, a Gent. thus bejeſted him, ſaying: Nere a holy day but I ſee clokes, but neuer ſaw I cloake of ſo many holidayes in all my life.

A gallant came to runne at the ring, all clad in haire-collour veluet, and ouer it a vayle of white Taffeta, girt close to him *a la Moriſco*: Whereupon the Emperour *Charles* asking his Ieſter what it was like: he anſwered: Like the bowels of a beaſt wrapt in their calle.

A Gent. came in a maske veſted all in blacke, ouer-figured with Deaths heads, and one that ſaw it ſaid: Ieſu, what a number of Fooles faces haue we there: The Gent. Page ſtanding by anſwered: Nay, there lackes yours to make it ſeeme ſo.

OF OFFICERS.

A Spaniſh Earle retain'd an Vſher for his Ladie, and bid his Steward ſet him down twentie-pounde wages. The Steward for his Lords profit would not ſet him downe preſently, according as he was encharg'd, but of a month after: In which meane time the Earle asking the Vsſher whether the Steward had yet ſet him downe in his booke, or no: he anſwered, No and like your honour, hee will haue mee ſtand on my legges one moneth to an end.

A Gent. of her Majeſties priuie-chamber comming to a merrie Recorder of *London*, about ſome ſtate-affaire, met him by chance in the ſtreet going to dinner to the Lord Maior, and proffered to deliuer him his encharge. But the dinnerly Officer was ſo haſtie on his way, that he refuſ'd to heare him, poſting him ouer to an other ſeaſon: The Gent. notwithſtãding ſtil vrged him to audiẽce, without diſcouering vnto him either who he was, or what he would: Wherupon the Recorder then merily turn'd backe to his horſe, and ſaid: Horſe, tell this man that I am going to dinner to my L. Major, and that I cannot now intend his tittle tattle, for (well I wot) he will not beleeue mee: Whereunto the Gent. no leſſe pleaſently anſwered: No horſe, not ſo (I pray thee) but thus: Tell the Aſſe thy maiſter, that I am G. of the priuy chamber, one that is come to him about buſines

of ſtate, and will him to diſpatch me preſently, as hee will anſwer the contrarie.

A Conſtable had direction to diſarme al that paſſed through his quarter after ten a clocke at night: and a merrie fellow chancing to paſſe that way, ſayd vnto him; Are you the Gallant that muſt diſarme all paſſengers this way too night? Goe yee then to ſuch a Cookes houſe, and take frō him a Corſlet of mine, which lieth there in pawne for pies.

A *Commendador* of *Spaine* being diſcharged of his office, vowed, neuer to make his will vntil it had pleaſed the King to re-inſtall him thereintō: which the king ſhortly after daign'd to doe: And then the firſt words of his will were theſe: All that euer I haue the Kings Majeſty gaue it me.

A Canallio ſignifies in Spaniſh a horſe-backe, and *acaballio* to end or diſpatch any thing: A Maior of a towne riding poſte through the ſtreet to pacifie a tumult, a Gent. of his acquaintāce met him, and ask'd him whether he went ſo *a Canallio*, that is, ſo mounted: The Maior anſwered, *acaballio*.

Two Fellons were adjudg'd to die, and yet at laſt through much entreatie it pleaſ'd the Iudge in fauour of life to ingalley them for ſeuen yeers: The hangman ſeeing that, ſtraight ſtept in and beſought the Iudge to rid him of his office, and appoint ſome other in his place: Being ask'd wherfore: hee anſwered: Becauſe you barre me of my right.

One chaunced vpon the night watch, and the Conſtable demaunded his weapon, who ſtraight diſcouered his cloake, and ſhew'd him a bottle of wine, and ſaid: Loe heere all my weapon: The Conſtable took his ſaid weapon from him, & he and his mates drunk vp all the wine, and then deliuer'd him the emptie bottle, ſaying: Holde heer (friend) the ſheath againe.

A Conſtable raiſing vp his pariſh by night, to aſſiſt juſtice, made his proclamation thus: All you that doe not foorthwith riſe, and come to aſſiſt the Kings peace and Iuſtice, ſhall forfeit vnto the Exchecker a 100. ſtripes.

Theeues

Theeues were a rifling a Gent. house by night, & the watch came in with torches to attache them: Now, one of them to saue himselfe by dark, strooke out one of their torches, and ran away: But being afterwardes apprehended, the Constable said vnto him: Belike (friend) you are next heire to the halter, that you desir'd so much the torches death.

A Courtiers man came to Queene *Isabels* Harbinger, and tolde him that the chamber which he assign'd his maister, was much at a fault: with that the Harbinger pointing him to a gibbet that stood before the Court gate, answered: If your masters chamber be at a fault, see yonder where stands a gibbet.

One being condemn'd to be shot to death for a rape: the maid in fauour of his life, was content to beg him for her husband: Which being condiscended vnto by the Iudge, according to the law of *Spaine* in that behalfe: in steps me the hangman all in a chase, and sayd vnto the Iudge: Howe (I pray you sir) can that be? seeing the stake is already in the ground, the rope, the arrowes, the Archers all in a readinesse, and heere I am come for him.

In a prouinciall visitation in the territorie of *Toledo*, enquirie was made for such kinde of women as did cure folke with charms, and superstitions: And among others a decrepit Beldam was brought before the Visitor, who asking her what cures she did: she answered: Forsooth (maister) I wash to the Marchants masterships of *Toledo*.

A Souldiour comming about a sute to a merrie Recorder of *London*, the Recorder seeing him out at the window, ran hastilie into an inner roome, & there put on a Corslet and a head-peece, & then with a Launce in his hand came down vnto him, and sayd: How now Sirra, are you the man that hath somwhat to say to mee? Begin now when you dare, for behold (I trow) I am sufficiently prouided for you.

A Maior of *London* died the verie same day that hee was elected, vvhereupon one thus merrilie saide: A vigilant

Maior he was, that neuer slept all the time of his Maioralty.

A merrie Recorder of *London*, being to discide a brable between two Citizens, the one called *Dunscombe*, the other *Cox*, & vnderstanding what a paltrie matter it was, hee thus jestinglie said vnto them: Sirs, I verie wel conceiue your case, and thus I sentẽce it: Namely, you *Dunscombe*, deliuer ye vp to *Cox* al your *combe*, reseruing only *Duns* to your selfe: so be you still a *Duns*, and he a *Coxcombe*.

A Gent. riding through a countrey-parish, and being destitute of money, sold his horse to the Constable there, who seeing that he had an easie peniworth, straight arrested the Gent. vpon suspition of tellonie: Namely, that he had stolne the saide horse.

An Abbot had bespoken of a Gold-smith a dozen of rich Candlesticks, and paid most of the money aforehand. Shortly after the Gold-smith died, and the Abbot came to demaund the Candlesticks of his widow, which he knew were by that time all finished: Wherunto she making denyal, and refusing to take notice of any such matter, th'Abbot was faine to get an Officer to enter the house, and to seaze vpon them to his vse: The Officer came, and search'd, and the widow being loth to leaue the Candlesticks, took him aside, and sollicited his loue, and withall offred him them in marriage with her, shewing him besides a large inuentory of what goods and moouables the foresaid Gold-smith her husband had left her, by his last will and Testament. Which the honest Officer viewing and perusing and vtterly misliking and detesting such her treacherie, deliuer'd it her againe, saying: Hold heer (huswife) your Inuentorie, and see you deliuer me the Candlesticks presently: So was she foyl'd in her owne pollicie, for hauing confest the hauing of them, she was fain to yeeld them vp without any more ado.

A merrie Recorder of *London* riding vpon his Mule would needs take the wall of all men, and riding in an euening all too ambitiouslie vnder the pentisles for that prerogatiue, down he

fell

fell and his Mule both into an Ale-celler, and ſore bruiſ'd him: Inſomuch as euer after hee vſ'd to haue a man goe betweene him and the wall as he rid, for feare of any moe the like miſchances.

The ſaid Recorder paſsing along the ſtreet, and hearing a Souldiour in an Ale-houſe calling for a *Kingſton*-pot of beere, ſtraight ſtept in vnto him, and arreſted him of high treaſon, ſaying: Sir tha, often haue I heard, and taſted of a pennie-pot of beere, and found good of the price, but of a *Kingſton*-pot of Beere I neuer heard: Sure, it is ſome counterfeit coyne, and I muſt know how thou camm'ſt by it.

The ſaid Recorder miſtaking the name of one *Pepper*, call'd him *Piper*: Whereunto the partie excepting, and ſaying: Sir, you miſtake, my name is *Pepper*, not *Piper*: hee anſwered: Why, what difference is there (I pray thee) between *Piper* in Latin, and *Pepper* in Engliſh; is it not all one? No ſir (reply'd the other) there is euen as much difference betweene them, as is between a *Pipe* and a *Recorder*.

OF GVEST AND ENTER-tainment.

A Spaniſh Gent. being ſomwhat homelie entertained in an Abbay, where he was lodg'd in an obſcure corner of a lowe dampy roome, the night being verie cold, and he as coldly couered, chaunced to fall into a ſudden flixe, wherwith he all to berayed the bed: Whereat being much aſhamed, all early in the morning vp he aroſe, and away he would: and as he was ready to take horſe, hee ſaid vnto the horſ-keeper: I pray thee (fellow) tell my L. thy maſter, that in aſmuch as he did not affoord me a bed in a chamber, I haue left him a chamber in a bed: *Camera* ſignifying in ſpaniſh both a chamber and a ſtoole.

In regard of the many Chimneyes that are now adaies built in houſes, and the ſlender hoſpitalitie that is kept, a pleaſant

companion ſaid, that chimneyes are built ſo cunningly now a dayes; that ſeldome or neuer they are ſeene to fume.

Fernando King of *Spaine* came in progreſſe to the caſtle of *Montillia*, which was newly built by one *Don Alonſo de Aguilar* an Eſquire, and finding the ſtaires ſomewhat too ſtraight for ſo ſtately a building: the Gent. ſaid: And like your Majeſty I neuer thought ſo great a Gueſt ſhould euer haue mounted vp vpon them.

A Houſholder hauing vnruly Gueſtes allotted him, ſaide vnto the Harbinger: Beleeue me (ſir) I am greatly beholding to you for my gueſts: he ask'd him why: Mary becauſe (quoth he) they are ſo bad, as I ſhall reſt moſt glad at their departure.

One ſaid to his Hoſte: This fruit that you ſerue firſt in to this boord, in my country vſeth to be ſeru'd in laſt: The Hoſte anſwered: yea, and heer too for this once. For it was all his fare at that time.

One inuited his friend to dinner, and hauing made him but ſlender cheere, excuſ'd the matter ſaying: Inſooth (ſir) we haue neither Feſant, nor Partridge, nor Larke, nor any other good bird for you at this time, other then hartily welcome: Th'other anſwered: You pleaſe the birdes well in that.

A churle enuited a Gent. to dinner, and hauing made him but homely cheer, ſaid, that he was heartily welcom, as a friend not as a ſtraunger: The Gentleman anſwered: Beleeue mee, I neuer thought we had been ſo great good friends.

One ſaid to his gueſt: Me thinkes you drinke very little wine, if all the world drunke no more then you, wine would be good cheape: Not ſo (anſwered th'other) rather would it be very deere: For I aſſure you, I drinke as much as I can.

In *Spaine* Biſhops marrie not: A Spaniſh Gent. had halfe a foole to his ſonne, and on a time he taught him how to entertaine Gueſte with talke, as to aske them, how doth your wife and your children, your brother and your ſiſter, and ſo forth. The next day a Biſhop came to this Gentlemans houſe, & this

yoong

yoong Maister his sonne thus saluted him: I pray you (my Lord) how doth your wife and your children, your sonnes and your daughters, your brothers and your sisters? &c.

A Spaniard trauelling on the way, alighted at a poor Inne, and they ask'd him his name: he answered: *Don Pedro Gonzales Gayetan de Gueuara*: Wherunto they reply'd: Sir, wee haue not meat ynough for so many.

A Conie-catcher hyr'd a chamber, and said to his hostesse, I assure you (hostesse) I neuer yet came in house in all my life, where at parting I was not greatly lamented: And he said true, For he still departed without penie-paying.

One comming to lodge in a poore Ale-house, ask'd the hostesse for a good bed: With that she brought him into an inner roome, and shewed him the bare earth, saying: Loe yee heere seuen foot length at least: Heere rest ye: Content (quoth he) but where (I pray you) is the pillow? She answered: Faith you are too daintie.

An ill-fauor'd man inuited a stranger to dinner, and at last in came his wife, who had also as bad a face as hee: The stranger seeing her, said vnto him: I pray ye (sir) is this your wife? he answered: yea: Then the stranger reply'd: In sooth (sir) I would haue thought she had been your sister.

Queene *Isabels* Harbinger built him a Courtier in a Painters house, who when he came to him, and shew'd him the bill, and that he had read it, and perceiu'd therby that he was one of the Queenes Gentlemen, he straight tore it, and said: As sure as you are the Queenes Gentleman, so sure am I the Duke of *Nazareths* man: Goe seeke yee lodging els where, for heer yee lodge not.

It was a Gent. chance to be benighted in a blind parish, where he was faine to lie in as blind an Ale-house: who when he went to bed, they brought him a little ladder to get vp vnto it, by reason it was verie high: Which he seeing, said: Is this (I pray) the Fleas ladder?

In

In *Mourtia* a towne in *Spaine*, there is an hoſpitall of Bedlams and fooles, called S. *Bennets* hoſpitall: wherupon the mad-men & fools of that place are alſo called *San Benitos*: A citizen of that town vpon S. *Bennets* day, inuited a many of his friends to dinner, and after dinner was done, and the cloath taken vp, one of the companie ſaid vnto him: We thanke you for all this good cheere to day, & many a *San Benito* I pray God may you ſee in your houſe: He meant many a S. *Bennets* day.

OF MARCHANTS AND *Miſers.*

TWo theeues came by night into a Marchantes houſe of *Toledo*, and ſtole away a deske and a fetherbed: The marchant hearing a noyſe, aroſe and went downe; and finding they were but new gone, followed thē, to ſee what would become of his goods. One of the theeues looking backe eſpy'd him, & ſaid: Why how now, do you dog vs? No (anſwered the Marchant) but onlie to ſee whether you remoue mee.

One ask'd a Marchant how he could ſleep ſoundlie a nights owing ſo much as he did: he anſwered: Why man, my Creditors doe ſleepe.

A Marchant asked a wiſe man, how he might preſerue his wealth: who anſwered: Commit it not to Fortune.

Hernando de Pulgar vſ'd to ſay, that who ſo deſires to be ſoon rich, muſt haue two Muches, and two Littles: Much Auarice, and Much Diligence: Little *S*hame, and Litle Conſcience.

An Alderman lying on his death-bed, certaine his prentiſes came to ſee him, and beſought him to leaue them ſome good aduiſe, as a monument both of his great wiſedome and good-will towards them: Then he rear'd himſelf vp vpon his pillow, and ſaid: Taſt your pottage before you crumb in your bread: and ſo died.

A Marchant had agreed with a Wood-monger for all his fagots at pence a peece one with another: The Woodmonger

after

after hauing thus bargained, told him, that vnleſſe hee would giue him ſomwhat ouer & aboue, he would not vnload them, Go too then (ſaid the marchant) I am content thou ſhalt &c. With that the Wood-monger vnloaded, and when hee had done, did alſo helpe to carrie them downe into the Celler, in hope of &c. Then the Marchant paid him for his faggots: and he demanding his &c. the Marchant adſwered: My meaning was that thou ſhouldſt helpe to carrie the faggots downe into the Celler ouer and aboue thy bargaine: So art thou payde thy &c.

A Marchant being ask'd with what maiſter hee meant to place his ſonne to learne Arethmaticke, he anſwered: With the Hangman, for that hee of all others is the braueſt Accomptant, viz. of mens deathes.

One ſaid to his acquaintance: I greatly marueill that you are no richer, conſidering that on my certaine knowledge, you may diſpend eight Teſters a day, and you ſpend not paſsing two of them: Th'other anſwered: Two I pay, two I lend, two I ſpend, and two I looſe. The two I pay, are thoſe I allowe my poor father and mother toward their maintenance: the two I lend, are thoſe I allow for my ſonnes education in the Vniuerſitie: which I hope he will one day repay me againe (if I ſo long liue) as now I doe vnto my father. The two I ſpend, are vpon my ſelfe, my wife, and familie. The two I looſe, are thoſe my wife ſpends euery day in toyes and bables vpon her ſelf, which I neuer looke for more.

One that ought a marchant a great ſomme of money, and his day of payment being neere at hand, ſhifted away all his goods, and fled the Countrey. The wiſe marchant hearing therof, was heartily glad, and came to his wife and told her, that in aſmuch as his ſaide debtor was nowe runne away, and had forfeyted his band, he would (before God) take the benefite of the double.

A marchant that ought much, and was not able to corre-

ſpond, fled the Countrey, and for haſte left much of his goods vndiſpoſed of: Which his creditors ſeazing vpon, and ſelling at the ſtreet door to the moſt giuers: one came & bought a fetherbed, and ſaid: It is good ſleeping in his bed, that ought ſo much money.

One paſſing by a miſerly marchants new faire houſe, ſaide to his companion: Yonder faire houſe is built for welth, not for Worſhip.

A Gentleman lent a marchant his horſe, who at his returne vaunted vnto him what a gallant horſe it was, and how by the way as he rid, he out-gallop'd all the horſes he ouertooke, and had wonne with him halfe a dozen wagers, ſo ſwift he pac'd it, and ſo brauely he had put him to it. The Gent. anſwered. For ſuch honour let my horſe thanke you.

A miſerly Marchant asking one whome he greatly diſdayned, how he came by ſo rich a widdow, he anſwered: Euen as a man may come by yours after you are dead.

A officious Welſhman ſeeing a cripple Marchants widdow ſnayling ouer *London* bridge, took pitie on her trembling gate, and friendly offred her his helping hand all along: And as they footed it together, the old woman ask'd him by the way what countryman he was: he anſwered: A Welſhman: whereupon ſhe ſtraight deſir'd him to ſhift on the other ſide of her: which he did, and ſo led her ſafe to her houſe at the bridge-foot At parting ſhe hartilie thank'd him for ſuch his good nature, and pray'd God to bleſſe him: and hee ask'd her what was the reaſon that vpõ his ſaying that he was a Welſhmã, ſhe ſtraight deſir'd him to ſhift on the other ſide of her: ſhee anſwered: Oh (ſonne,) my purſe hung on that ſide.

An old Carmougion had worne a hat full fifteen yeares to an end, and ſeeing it at laſt waxe red and rotten, hee ſaid: See, ſee the falſhood of theſe Habberdaſhers, howe ſleight they make their wares.

A Noble-man ſent a Gent. of his in great diligence, about ſome

some especiall affaires, and such was his diligence, that he kill'd his Lords horse by the way. Being returned home, it pleas'd the Nobleman to make him pay fifty crowns for the horse, saying that hee was content to reward him so well as to forgiue him the rest: The Gentleman thought himselfe hardly dealt with-all, and answered: Sir, this is neither reward nor Almose.

Certain Seruing-men complain'd to their niggardlie maister how that his Steward allow'd them but only Sallades and Cheese to their Suppers a nightes: Whereupon the Gentleman call'd the Steward before him, and in a great chafe saide vnto him: Is it true (N.) that you giue my men sallades and Cheese to their suppers? I charge you doe no more so, but giue them their Sallades one night, and their Cheese another, and so in order.

A niggardlie Gentleman founde fault with a dish of vnsauorie Oliues that was set before him, and call'd it Cobblerie stuffe: A Iester then to taxe his Miserlinesse, sayd: Belike (sir) they are fallen to that trade, because they wil not be beholding to you.

A Miser said vnto his man: Sirrha, you had best bee gone least I giue you that you would not willinglie haue. The seruing-man answered: Sir, I beleeue you not, for you neuer giue.

A rich Churle was so miserlie minded, that hee thought all mischieses that befell any of his neighbours, was in respect that they wisht him yl, or went about to do him some despight It chaunced that his man riding in an euening to water his horse, both he and the horse drowned: Whereupon the miser said: See, see, out of doubt the Varlet hath done this to spight mee.

One was commending a miserly Gent. and said that hee was passing discreet, and as orderlie in all his actions as a clock: An other answered: The Clocke that giues not is naught woorth.

One ask'd a rich Vsurer how many sonnes he had, who an-

ſwered eighteen: Eighteen (reply'd th'other) Beleeue me, had you as many moe, the countrey hath curſes ynough for yee all.

A rich Miſer lying on his death-bed, a preacher came to him, & will'd him to think on God: he anſwered: Oh, ſo would I, but it is all too late, I muſt now deſpaire and die: Oh, ſay not ſo (reply'd the good man) for Gods mercy is aboue al his works and vpon that maine mercie of his relie all your hope, for hee (deare Sauiour) di'd for all: With that in ſtept a poore man to the Miſers bed ſide, and ſaid: Sir, for the paſsion of God remember the fiue poundes you owe me, for I am a poore man, and without it am vtterly vndone: The Miſer heerat rear'd himſelfe vp vpon his pillow, and ſtaring a good while on the poore mans face, at laſt he anſwered: Sirra, I owe thee no fiue pounds, for I haue caſt all on Chriſts back, as this good father hath willed mee.

One ſeeing a rich Churle lighting himſelfe in the dark with a ruſh-candle, ſaid: Alas (poore man) will your purſe affoorde you no better light? he anſwered: This lights me to reckon my riches at the yeares end.

A liberall man gaue three ſhillings for a couple of Partridges, and a churle (his companion) rebuk'd him for ſuch exceſſe: whereunto he anſwered: Tell me inſooth, might you haue theſe two Partridges for three pence, would you not giue it? Yes marie (anſwered the Churle) that were a very reaſonable pennieworth: The other reply'd: As little ſet I by three ſhillinges as you by three pence.

Two Gent. dwelling together in one houſe, were at deadlie feud with one another: And the one of them being a moſt niggiſh and miſerable man, for the more ſafety of his perſon againſt all poiſon that th'other might prepare againſt him, entertained a truſtie fellow into his ſeruice, and gaue him due inſtructions how to ſerue him at boord, and eſpeciallie to be very warie what drinke he gaue him, and generallie of all poyſon, and in concluſion, offered him but 18. pence wages a moneth.

The

The ſeruing-man ſeeing ſuch his miſerie, ſayd: For ought I can ſee, your worſhip is rather in danger of famin then of poyſon.

A miſerable churle beſtow'd an old greaſie hat vpon an old ſeruant of his, and ſaid: Hold heer (N) this hat ouer and aboue thy wages, and ſee thou deſerue it: The ſeruing-man anſwered With ſuch giftes your Worſhip ſhall be ſure to be no looſer.

An ouer-pin'd miſer complain'd that he had loſt almoſt all the teeth in his head with the reume: A ſtander by anſwered: Rather for want of vſe.

A worſhipfull Gent. vſ'd to promiſe much and performe little: Wherupon a Gentlewoman merrilie ſaid vnto him: In ſooth (maiſter N.) you were euen the beſt Gent. in the world, if your purſe ſtringes hung at your mouth.

An extreame miſer had gotten together a huge heape of treaſure, wherwith he purchaſed at one time 600. pounds land a yeere: This wretch being at Church was ouer-heard to pray; Lord, I thanke thee that thou haſt giuen me ſufficient, wherby I need not to ſerue any man, and thy grace to retain none to ſerue mee.

A Miſer had great ſtore of poultry about his houſe, and ſeldom or neuer kill'd any of them, but let them liue their vtmoſt date, and ſo die. Being ask'd why he did ſo: he anſwered: The ſureſt peny in my purſe is that I doe not ſpend.

A boiſterous Miſer dwelt neere a Iayle: and paſsing on a time vnder it, the priſoner at the grate ſaid vnto him: Good your Worſhips charitie among a manie poore priſoners heere for Gods ſake: he anſwered: Neither meate, nor money can I ſpare thee. The begger reply'd: Yes (ſir) well wee wot your worſhip keeps a bountiful houſe, for neuer look we out at our Turret window, but we ſee great ſmoke in your kitchin chimney: That is belike (anſwered the Miſer) when my folke make me ſops: Sops (reply'd the priſoner) They are fat ſops that make ſuch fat chops.

One that was reputed a very rich miſer, and yet died but a

poore man, and greatly indebted, another ſaid of him: Sure, I had not thought he had been ſo honeſt a man.

OF ARTIZANS AND *Prentiſes.*

A Gent. looking out at his window, eſpi'd his neighbours wife in priuie familiarity with a Maſon, who wrought in that houſe: Wherupon taking occaſion to walke abroad, and paſſing along by that doore, hee knocked thereat, and ſtraight foorth ſtept the Maſon, and ask'd him what his Worſhip would. Then the Gent. ask'd him what hee made there: he anſwered, An Ouen: An Ouen? (reply'd the Gent.) Nay, tis hornes, and that's no Maſons worke.

A poore countrey-man was deſirous to make his ſonne a Butcher, and came to a Gentleman a neighbour of his, to craue his aduiſe where to place him with ſome cunning one: Who anſwered, with a Phyſition, for that they of all others (he ſaid) were the braueſt Butchers.

A Ioyner was a making a ſleight Cubberd, and one that beheld it, ſayd: it ſeemes (my good friend) you make this Cubberd for the father, and not for the ſonne.

A Gentleman will'd an Arras-maker to work him a peece of Tapiſtrie, figur'd with a faire Caſtle, and within the Caſtle a Dog barking, and at the Caſtle-gate a man all in compleat armour, brandiſhing in his hand a naked ſword: The work-man wrought it, and brought it home: Which the Gent. viewing, and miſsing the Dog, angerlie excepted thereunto: The work-man then merrily anſwered: Belike (Sir) it is now dinner time within the Caſtle, and the skeruie Curre is a gnawing a bone ſomewhere in a corner.

One ask'd a Painter how it chanced he drew ſo faire pictures and begat ſo fowle children: He anſwered: I paint by day, and beget by night.

A Tyler and his ſonne were a tyling of a houſe, and the father did his worke ſo looſely, that his ſonne found fault therewith: Whereunto he anſwered: Foole, doe it well to day, and beg to morrow.

One ask'd a Cheeſmonger what was the reaſon that butter and Cheeſe were ſo deere: he anſwered: Becauſe wood & coales are deare: meaning that becauſe Butter and cheeſe might bee eaten without charge of fire, and therfore was much bought vp, his trade thought good to rear the prices of thē to a higher rate.

A Paſſenger asking a water-man why he wrought that day being Trinity-ſunday: hee anſwered: I owe heere and there a manie dribbling debtes, and my friendes are vnkind and will not doe for me, and therefore I am euenfain to borrow of the Lord, God help me.

One gaue ouer his Ale-houſe in *London*, and went to ſet vp in *Saint Albons*: By chance one of his *London*-mates paſsing by his doore, and ſeeing him ſtand there: ask'd him what hee meant to giue ouer his Ale-houſe at *London* and come thether: he anſwered: To recolle& myſelfe.

A poore man trauelling on the way, met with a poore Tayler, who offred him his ſheeres to ſell: He (becauſe it was an eaſie peniworth) gaue him all the mony he had for thē, thinking that the next plāce he came at, he might happily ſell them for more. So traueilling on his way, at laſt he came to an Alehouſe, where by chaunce was then a Taylers wife a tippling among her Goſsips, who ſeeing his ſheeres, ſtraight thought he was a Tayler, and had him home to her houſe to dinner. And after dinner, brought him foorth a peece of cloth to cut out in garmentes. He all this while was content, tooke the chalke in his hand, and began to make and vnmake, and countermake a many lines and daſhes vpon the cloth, and ſo continued a good ſpace: till at laſt ſhe marueilling therat, ask'd him what he did: hee anſwered: I meaſure out how many Sizzers theſe ſheeres will make.

One

One asked a plaine fellow whether he could tyle or no: hee answered: Yea, in good houre bee it spoken, I haue tyl'd in *London*.

A discontēted Tayler said to a niggardly Gent, who had abridg'd him a third part of his bill: You a *Gentil*? Faith (sir) no, a *Iew* you are.

An Artizan fed his Prentise onlie with Liuers and Lightes: And being on a day to goe doe a little worke out of towne: hee bid his Prentise come after, and meet him at such a place: Meane time hee went afore, and being come to the place appointed, there he staid for his Prentise, whom at last he might see comming aloofe off with a load on his shoulders, and being come neer him, he marueill'd therat, and ask'd him why he brought that great log with him: the Prentise answered: So many lights haue I eaten, that I thought the open country-ayre would haue caried me quite away, and therefore did I take this loade vpon me.

A Scauinger loading a dung-cart, by chaunce a Kyte flew ouer him, and a Tayler in the next shop seeing it, sayd: Oh, see there (sirrha) your fellow Scauinger: No, (answered the Scauinger) Prick-louse, it is a Bussard like you.

A Gentlewoman fearing to be drown'd, said: Now, Iesu receiue our soules: Soft maistresse (answered the water-man) I trow we are not yet come to that passe.

A Butcher running after a sheep in the street, and crying to the people: Stop the sheep, stop the sheep: An other ran after him, and cri'd: Stop the theefe, stop the theefe.

A merrie old Artizan seeing a milk-woman passe by his shop, and crying (fresh Cheese and Creame,) call'd her to him, and tasting to her cream-pot, as though he meant to buy, drunk it clean off, and so deliuer'd her the pot againe, saying: Get yee gone (ye baggage,) come yee hether to cosen mee with your sowre milke.

Within a while after an *Aqua vitæ*-man past by: and hee calling

calling him into his ſhop, tooke his *Aqua vitæ* bottle out of his hand to taſte therof, as though hee meant to buy: and dranke of it at leaſt a ſix-pennie draught, and ſo deliur'd him his bottle againe, ſaying: I marie, this warmes my colde creame well, and cheares me at the very heart.

One asking a Wood-monger whether ſuch a widdowe were not in his debt: he anſwered: No truly, ſhee hath alwayes paid me verie vertuouſly.

A *London*-Printer ſent his Prentiſe for a meſſe of Muſtard, vvho asking him where he ſhould fetch it, he ſurlie anſwered: In *France*: Very good ſir (quoth the Prentiſe) And with that he tooke a Muſtard-pot in his hand, and forth he went to *Billinſgate* where finding a ſhip bound for *France*, he imbark'd therein, & to *France* he went: vvhere he remain'd the ſpace of almoſt a yeere: At laſt return'd home again, he came that very ſame day twelue-moneth to his maiſter, and deliuer'd him the foreſaid pot-full of Muſtard, ſaying: Hold here (Maiſter) your meſſe of French Muſtard.

The ſaid Prentiſe entring by and by after into his maiſters Printing-houſe, and finding a Dutch-man there working at the Preſſe, ſtraight ſtept vnto him, and ſnatching the balles out of his hands, gaue him a good cuffe on the eare, & ſayd: Why how now (Butter-boxe?) Cannot a man ſo ſoon turne his back to fetch his maiſter a meſſe of Muſtard, but you to ſtep ſtraight into his place?

The end of the fourth part of this booke.

Wittes, Fittes, and Fancies.

The Fift part,

OF IESTERS.

ONe asked the Marques of *Villena* his Ieſter, what vertue he thought was in a *Turkey* ſtone: he anſwered: Marie if you ſhould chance to fall from the top of a high tower, you to breake your necke, and the ſtone to haue no hurt.

The Marques of *Villena* willed his Chamberlaine to giue his Foole *Perico de Ayala* one of his cloath of golde jerkins, and the Chamberlaine deliuer'd him onely the ſleeues and the skirts of it: The Vice ſeeing himſelfe ſo deluded, went ſtraight to the Father of the Confraternitie of the Court, and told him that one was deceaſed that night out of the Marques of *Villena* his roomes, and will'd him to come fetch away the Coorſe foorthwith to buriall. The Prieſt beleeu'd him, & came thether with a many people attending him, not knowing but that he went in very deed for a dead body: Paſsing along (the Foole foremoſt, tinckling the bell in his hand as the maner is,) the Marques hearing the bell, look'd out at the windowe, and ask'd wherefore they came thether: The Vice anſwered: Wee come (my Lord) for the bodie of the coate you gaue me, which I verily ſuppoſe is dead, becauſe I haue here ſome principall mẽbers of it, without which out of doubt it cannot liue.

The Emperour *Charles* being priuate on a time in his priuie Chamber, accompaned onely with his Ieſter, one *Romero de Figueroa* a poore Gent. (whoſe ſmall liuing lay vpon the edge of *Portugall*) came and deſir'd to ſpeake with his Majeſtie: The Ieſter told the Emperour thereof: who anſwering: Bid him chooſe ſome other time, for that I am now diſpoſed to be priuate a while: No, I beſeech you *Cæſar* (reply'd the Ieſter) let

vs haue him in, for out of doubt, he will els for verie anger put vp all his landes in a basket and flie to *Portugall*.

Alonso King of *Spaine* progressing along the country, passed by a great hill in the midst of a plaine, which seem'd to haue bin cast vp by the handes of men, and asking the cause of it, answer was made, that in the time of *Almanzar* a Moore-King, *Cordua* was then chiefe towne of all that countrey, and hee enjoyn'd the inhabitantes therabout, in token of their true alleageance to him, euery housholder once a yeere to bring to that place a basket-full of earth, which being performed the space of many yeares together, rais'd it to that hugenesse as did appeare: Then the King asked his Iester how many baskets-full of earth he thought it contayned: hee answered: Making one basket capable of the one halfe, there are iust two baskets-ful.

The Emperour *Charles* being present at a Bull-bayting with dartes, a couple of Gallantes brauely mounted shewed themselues most forward in the game, which the Emperour noting, ask'd his Iester what hee thought of them: who answered, They shall euen perish both together, as did S. *Philip* and S. *Iames*. And indeed it fell out so, that the Bull ouerthrew them both from their horses, and left them there for dead.

A couetous Earle came to salute the Emperour *Charles*, and his Iester seeing him, still pointed to him, and said to the Emperour, *Este es conde*, *Este es Conde*. viz. this is the Earle, this is the Earle: *Esconde* signifying also in Spanish to hide or to hoord vp.

The foresaid Iester was stab'd to death by a Courtier for his ouer insolent mis-demeanour towards him: And as he was a carrying home to his lodging, accompaned with a great multitude of people: at last his wife espy'd him out at the window, & said: Alas my deer husband! what is it he? Oh what a piteous sight doe I see: The Iester ouer-hearing her, answered: Nay, nay, (wife) no great matter (wife) only they haue slaine your husband.

The ſaid Ieſter being at the point of death, another Ieſter came to ſee him, and ſaid: Ah my deere *Franciſco*: and wilt thou needs bee gone? Then (ſweet *Franciſco*) when thou commeſt to thy kingdome (I pray thee) pray for me. That will I (anſwered *Franciſco*) but to th'end I may the better remember thee, hold heer, tie a thred about my finger.

The wagges of the Court had curtayl'd a Ieſters nagge: and he in reuenge thereof, cut off the vpper lippes of a manie Courtiers Steeds in the baſe Court: who cõming downe from the Preſence euerie one to take his horſe, and laughing to ſee the Ieſters nag at the court-gate ſo disfigured: Laugh on, laugh on ſirres, (ſaid the Ieſter) I dare warrant yee, you ſhall ſee your horſes laugh too anon, and out-laugh ye all.

A little Noble-man wore a broad brim'd hat in the Court, and a Ieſter ſeeing it, ſaid: Giue my Lord but ſuch another hat below, and you may ſerue him vp to the Emperours boord as betweene two diſhes.

A Ieſter ſeeing a poore Gent. at dinner time now and then conuey a Modicum of euerie diſh into the cape of his cloake, ſayd vnto the companie: Sirs, I am now determined to make my laſt will & Teſtament before you all: And firſt, I bequeath my ſoule to God, and my body to be buried in the cape of yonder Gentlemans cloake: and with that ſtepping to him, ſnatch'd his cloake from him, and all to ſhooke it before the companie, Then out dropp'd heere a bird, and there a bird, and choice of much good cheere, he ſtill ſhaking it and ſaying; I meane this cloak (ſirs) this cloake I meane.

A Ieſter vſ'd to ſay, that as ſoone as euer he perceiued a fray toward, he ſtraight became a Launce-man: Being ask'd how ſo: he anſwered: Marie I lanch foorthwith into the next houſe.

A Ieſter meeting the Duke of *Infantaſgo* between two fantaſticall gallants, cry'd out aloud vnto him: My Lord, my Lord you goe in danger: The Duke asking him wherof: he anſwered of drowning, were it not for thoſe two bladders on either arme of you.

The

The Cardinall *Siliceo* being on a time merrily disposed, sent for one R*anago* a pleasant fellow to disport him withall: Who after he had pleasantly jested before him a good while, at last fell to begging, and besought a good thing: which the Cardinall graunted him: Then he besought his Grace to put him in good security for the performance of his said grant: With that the Cardinal naming a certain singingman of that church, the Iester excepted vnto him, and said: Nay, nay (my Lord) Ile no such sureties as weare no buttons vpon their doublets, for feare the aire cary them away.

A Iester seeing an old Gent. in the street homely attir'd, and wearing an old fashion'd Tablet hanging downe his breast before, said: It is a good letter though enterlined.

A Iester being ask'd what time he would gladliest choose to die in: he answered: When *Iohn a Nokes* dies: And why so? (said th'orher) Marie because (quoth he) hee is so errand an Vsuring Cuckold-maker, that whensoere hee dies, I am sure the deuilles wil be all so busie about his soule, that mine may sneak along by them and nere be seene.

A Iester lying a dying, sent for a shoo-maker, and will'd him to make him a paire of shooes for his soule, the soales all of Bell-mettle: The Shoo-maker asking him why so: he answered: Marie, to th'end my friends may know by my loud trampling in heauen (after I am dead) that there I am.

OF SERVING-MEN AND PAGES.

THe Duke of *Infantasgo* sent his Page with a Peacocke between two curious *Venice*-dishes to the Earle of *Saldania*: and it chaunced that as the Page discouered the vpper dish, to shew the Earle the present, down it fell and broke all to peeces: The Earle receiued the Peacocke, and return'd one of his Gent. with the Page, to excuse him to the Duke: who hearing of the mischance, all in anger ask'd the Page how he brake

it: with that he hauing the other diſh in his hand, let it fall to the ground and broke it, and then ſaid: Euen thus and like your Grace I broke it.

A plaine Steward gaue in amongſt other his accomptes to his Maiſter: Item, for ſcouring the Priuie, and trimming your Worſhips beard ij. ſhillings vj. pence.

Such an other Accomptant gaue vp in his accompts to his maiſter amongſt other things: Item, for a peniworth of lace ij. pence.

A Gent. Cooke forſooke him, and went to ſerue another maiſter, whom the Gent. meeting certaine moneths after attired all in greene, ſaid vnto him: Me thinkes (N.) you looke verie greene now a daies: True ſir (anſwered the Cooke) for I am ſow'd in a good ground.

A Nobleman of *Spaine*, whoſe liuing was good, but not exceſsiue, had a vaine in placing and diſplacing his ſeruants, eſpeciallie his Bayliffes, and Accomptants: Wherupon his mother asking one of his men on a time what place hee had in his maiſters ſeruice, or what accompts he yeelded vp at the yeeres end: he anſwered: Actes and Monuments.

A Seruing-man was diſcourſing to his maiſter how bountifull *Don Diego Deſa*, Biſhop of *Ciuill*, was vnto his Seruants: who anſwered: He doth well, for that all that he hath, he hath it but during his life. The Seruing-man reply'd: Now I pray you (ſir) for how many liues enioy you your goods?

One Gent. was a telling to an other, that his Page was run away from him, notwithſtanding he had alwaies vſ'd him wel, both with good clothes to his back, and ſpending money in his purſe: Wherunto the other anſwered: And I for my part haue a poore knaue, whom I ſtill keep bare and pennileſſe, and yet he loues me well, and will neuer forſake mee: How can he forſake you, (repli'd th'other) hauing no winges wherwith to flie away?

Certaine Gentlewomen came a goſsipping to a kinſwoman of

of theirs that was lately brought a bed a mile out of *Toledo*: The Gentlewomans husband being desirous to make them a braue banquet, call'd his man to him, & bid him saddle a horse quicklie and ride to *Toledo* for such and such kinds of sweet meates, and hie him home againe presently. The fellow went his way, and comming into the stable to saddle a horse, he could not find the bridle: So whiles he was a seeking for it, his master thought it long till he were returned: and said to them that were with him. Now by this time my man is on horse-back, and away he flings: And anon after: Now is he halfe way (quoth hee) Lord how the Knaue gallopeth: And within a while after hee added; Now is he entred into *Toledo*, and now hee buies the sweet meates, and now he is halfe way home, and at last saying, And now he alighteth at the stable-doore, and now heare where he commes vp the staires, and now see (sirres) where he enters in: Euen as he said so, in came the Seruing-man indeed, and said: Sir I cannot find the bridle.

A Gent, aduis'd a poore man that was desirous of seruice, in any case to make choice of so discreete a maister, who happely, though he be not able to pay him his wages in due season, or otherwise well reward his good desert, yet that at leastwise will acknowledge his good seruice to deserue consideration.

Veluet in Spanish is called *Tertio-pelo*, as much to say in English as *three Piles*: A Spanish Courtier promised one of his men his suit of Crymson *tertio-pelo*: viz. of crimson Veluet, but wore it himself afterward till it became all pill'd and bare, and withall ought his man three quarters wages: It chaunced on a day that going to the Court, he missed this seruingman, & sent an other of his men to seeke him out, and to bid him meet him in such a place: Wherunto the fellow thus answered the Messenger: Tel my maister, if he meane I should come wait vpon him, that he send me my *Tertio*: viz. my three quarters wages, For as for the *Pelo*: viz. the Piles, that is already all too pill'd.

The Duke of *Infantasgo* sent a merrie man of his about

important

important buſineſſe, and by reaſon of much raine that fell that night, a brooke which he was to paſſe, was ſo ſwolne that hee could goe no further. Wherupon he turn'd back again without diſpatching his Lords affaire: The Duke hereat was all in a chafe, and ſore beknau'd him: Whereunto he anſwered: It ſeems your Grace ſent me rather to diſpatch my ſelf then your buſineſſe.

A Gent. hauing jerk'd his Page for a fault, bid him in th'end pluck vp his cloathes and make him ready: Whereunto the Page anſwered: Sir, they are th'Executioners fee.

A Foot-man accompting to his maiſter how he had ſpent his money; amongſt other things put in: Item, a Pye for my ſelfe iiij. pence, and for litter and prouander for your horſes xij. pence.

A many Pages pratling together in the Court, and euerie one of them wiſhing his wiſh: I wiſh (ſaid one of them) that I were a Mellown, that euerie man might ſmelto my tayle how good I am.

An old Earle being ſent for to the Court to anſwere ſome dangerous matter that was to be laid to his charge, walk'd vp and downe in his gallerie all in a dump, and thus mumbled to himſelf: Good old Earle be gone, for the Emperor (thou ſeeſt) hath ſent for thee, and thou muſt be at the Court within ten daies, or be accompted a Traitor: goe get thee gone then, good olde Earle: A Page ouer-hearing him, thus remumbled vnto him: So ſhall you neuertheleſſe, good olde Earle.

A Gent. ſaid vnto his man: When I leaue of this ſute, I giue it thee. The next morning the Gent. ariſing, miſſ'd that Sute, and (behold) in comes his man with it vpon his back: which he ſeeing, ſore beknau'd him, and would haue beat him. Then the Seruing-man ſayd: Why (ſir) your Worſhip left it off yeſternight.

A Gent. and his man paſſing through a field together, a Crow in a tree cri'd Kaw, kaw: See yonder N. (quoth the Maiſter) yonder

yonder Crow calleth thee knaue: No ſir (he anſwered) hee beckens to your Worſhip, as to the better man.

A Seruing-man ouertook a coach by the way as he rid, & ask'd the rear-man of the traine, what Lady or Gentlewoman it was: the Seruing-man anſwered: The Queene of Clubbes: I thought aſmuch (reply'd th'other) ſeeing the Knaue of Clubs to ride ſo faſt after.

The Duke of *Bejara* ſent his Page to the next town to buy him a Croſſe-bow, and the Page entring in at the towne gate, ſaw certaine Sarjeants apprehending an Vncle of his for debt not without much bickering, and ſome bloud-ſhead: Whereupon he betooke himſelfe to his heeles, and ran backe againe to his Lord, and ſaid: I durſt not bring your Honour a hitting thing, for feare to haue been hit my ſelfe.

A Gent. had an errand theefe to his man, and he in ſeeming to praiſe his fidelitie, thus diſpray'd him, ſaying: Not anie thing in all my houſe is vnder locke and key from A.B. and he knowes it well ynough: For in deed hee had a vice to picke open any locke whatſoeuer.

A Noble-man being to paſſe through a water, commaunded his Trumpetter to goe before, and ſound the depth of it: Who to ſhew himſelfe very mannerly, refuſ'd this encharge, and puſh'd the Noble-man himſelf forward, ſaying. No (ſir) not I, your L. ſhall pardon me.

A yoong Seruing-man hauing a moſt miſerly maiſter, thus excuſ'd him with a flout, ſaying: Inſooth I cannot iuſtly condemne my good maiſter, for trulie hee neuer promiſeth or giueth any thing, but he is ſtraight penitent for it.

A Seruing-man vſ'd ſtill to ſay to his maiſter: Now I beſeech God (ſir) to take away my dayes, and beſtow them vpon your worſhip, that long may yee liue: Riding before his maiſter on a time in a darke euening, and in a great ſnow, far from any houſing, and quite out of the way, he then ſaid vnto his maiſter: Oh (ſir) theſe are the dayes I alwayes pray'd God to take

from me and beſtow vpon your Worſhip.

A *Portugall* Gent. traueilling into *Spaine* with a ciuill retinue, a Spaniard met him on the way, and ask'd the rear-man of his traine what Gentleman he was: The Portugall anſwered: No Gentleman: Then he ask'd him what Gallant he was: he anſwered: No Gallant: Then hee ask'd him, what Noble-man hee was: he anſwered: No Noble-man: At laſt he ask'd him what man he was: hee anſwered: No man neither, but the King of of *Portugals* Coſin.

One asking a Seruing-man how much his miſerly maiſters reuenue was: he anſwered: Able to ſtarue a thouſand perſons.

Queene *Iſſabels* Harbinger paſsing along the ſtreete, a Spaniard ask'd his *Portugall*-ſeruant, who his Maiſter was: Wherunto the Portugall made no anſwere at all: With that the Spaniard (thinking happely he was deafe,) ſhooke him a little by the cloake, and then ask'd him as before: Wherewith the Portugall all in a pelting chafe, then anſwered: My maiſter, my maiſter, who (forſooth) is my maiſter? why who (the deu'l) ſhould he be but all the world?

A Gent. ſent his man to one *Preiſter* his aduerſary in lawe, with the Courts Injunction to avoyd poſſeſsion, and yeeld vp his houſe to him: The Seruing-man went and did his meſſage thus: Good M. *Preiſter*, my maiſter ſends you his Confeſsion by me, and confeſſeth vnto you, howe that to morrow (God willing) he means to turne you out of houſe and home by vertue hereof, and with that ſhew'd him the Injunction.

A great Gent. vſ'd much bountie toward his rich ſeruants, and none at all to his poore ones: It chanced on a time, that riding through a water, his horſe ſtood ſtill, & ſtall'd in the midſt of it: Wherupon one of his poore ſeruants merrily ſaid vnto him: Your Worſhip reſembles your horſe nowe, adding his bounty to the needleſſe ſtream, All to all, & none to nothing.

An angry Gent. gaue one of his men two good flurrets in the eare, wherat one of his fellowes by, fell a laughing: which

he

he perceiuing, flew ſtraight to his maiſter, & gaue him a box on the eare, and ſaid: Sir, I returne your Worſhip this againe, to beſtow vpon yonder knaue that ſtands laughing at me ſo.

A Noble-man gaue an old ſeruant of his two boxes on the eare: And the next day being diſpleaſ'd with one of his Pages, merrily then ſaid vnto him: I pray thee N. reſtore me one of the boxes I gaue thee yeſterday, to beſtow vpon this villain-boy: he anſwered: Not onely that (my Lord) for your Boyes, but the other alſo (if you pleaſe) for your Hobberdehoyes.

A Seruing-man being brought before a Iuſtice vpon ſuſpition of fellonie, the Iuſtice ask'd him whom he ſeru'd: he anſwered: God: With that the Iuſtice ſtraight commanded him away to priſon: Shortly after being brought before him againe at the Seſſions, he ask'd him (as before) whom hee ſeru'd: And he anſwered: My Lord Chancellour: My Lord Chancellor? (ſaid the Iuſtice) why what (a deu'l) mak'ſt thou heer then? why told'ſt thou me not as much at firſt? He anſwered: Becauſe I did not think you had lou'd my L. Chancellour better then God.

OF BISCAYNS AND FOOLS.

A Phyſition ſent a ſicke *Biſcayn* purging pilles to looſe him withall, and he taſting and chewing one of them in his mouth, & finding it paſsing bitter, ſpet it out againe, the reſt he wrapt in bundle of hay, ſaying: There reſt ye till yee bee through ripe.

A Gentleman ſending his *Biſcayn*-man of an errand, bid him doe it with great efficacie: and the *Biſcayn* anſwered: Efficacie me no Efficacies: for all were M. *Efficacie* the deuill himſelfe I durſt ſpeake to him.

A *Biſcayn* being demanded what Countri-man he thought God was, he anſwered: Queſtionles a Caſtilian, for that neuer in all my life could I yet loue him hartily.

from me and beſtow vpon your Worſhip.

A *Portugall* Gent. traueilling into *Spaine* with a ciuill retinue, a Spaniard met him on the way, and ask'd the rear-man of his traine what Gentleman he was: The Portugall anſwered: No Gentleman: Then he ask'd him what Gallant he was: he anſwered: No Gallant: Then hee ask'd him, what Noble-man hee was: he anſwered: No Noble-man: At laſt he ask'd him what man he was: hee anſwered: No man neither, but the King of of *Portugals* Coſin.

One asking a Seruing-man how much his miſerly maiſters reuenue was: he anſwered: Able to ſtarue a thouſand perſons.

Queene *Iſſabels* Harbinger paſsing along the ſtreete, a Spaniard ask'd his *Portugall*-ſeruant, who his Maiſter was: Wherunto the Portugall made no anſwere at all: With that the Spaniard (thinking happely he was deafe,) ſhooke him a little by the cloake, and then ask'd him as before: Wherewith the Portugall all in a pelting chafe, then anſwered: My maiſter, my maiſter, who (forſooth) is my maiſter? why who (the deu'l) ſhould he be but all the world?

A Gent. ſent his man to one *Preiſter* his aduerſary in lawe, with the Courts Injunction to avoyd poſſeſsion, and yeeld vp his houſe to him: The Seruing-man went and did his meſſage thus: Good M. *Preiſter*, my maiſter ſends you his Confeſsion by me, and confeſſeth vnto you, howe that to morrow (God willing) he means to turne you out of houſe and home by vertue hereof, and with that ſhew'd him the Injunction.

A great Gent. vſ'd much bountie toward his rich ſeruants, and none at all to his poore ones: It chanced on a time, that riding through a water, his horſe ſtood ſtill, & ſtall'd in the midſt of it: Wherupon one of his poore ſeruants merrily ſaid vnto him: Your Worſhip reſembles your horſe nowe, adding his bounty to the needleſſe ſtream, All to all, & none to nothing.

An angry Gent. gaue one of his men two good flurrets in the eare, wherat one of his fellowes by, fell a laughing: which

he

he perceiuing, flew ſtraight to his maiſter, & gaue him a box on the eare, and ſaid: Sir, I returne your Worſhip this againe, to beſtow vpon yonder knaue that ſtands laughing at me ſo.

A Noble-man gaue an old ſeruant of his two boxes on the eare: And the next day being diſpleaſ'd with one of his Pages, merrily then ſaid vnto him: I pray thee N. reſtore me one of the boxes I gaue thee yeſterday, to beſtow vpon this villain-boy: he anſwered: Not onely that (my Lord) for your Boyes, but the other alſo (if you pleaſe) for your Hobberdehoyes.

A Seruing-man being brought before a Iuſtice vpon ſuſpition of fellonie, the Iuſtice ask'd him whom he ſeru'd: he anſwered: God: With that the Iuſtice ſtraight commanded him away to priſon: Shortly after being brought before him againe at the Seſſions, he ask'd him (as before) whom hee ſeru'd: And he anſwered: My Lord Chancellour: My Lord Chancellor? (ſaid the Iuſtice) why what (a deu'l) mak'ſt thou heer then? why told'ſt thou me not as much at firſt? He anſwered: Becauſe I did not think you had lou'd my L. Chancellour better then God.

OF BISCAYNS AND FOOLS.

A Phyſition ſent a ſicke *Biſcayn* purging pilles to looſe him withall, and he taſting and chewing one of them in his mouth, & finding it paſsing bitter, ſpet it out againe, the reſt he wrapt in bundle of hay, ſaying: There reſt ye till yee bee through ripe.

A Gentleman ſending his *Biſcayn*-man of an errand, bid him doe it with great efficacie: and the *Biſcayn* anſwered: Efficacie me no Efficacies: for all were M. *Efficacie* the deuill himſelfe I durſt ſpeake to him.

A *Biſcayn* being demanded what Countri-man he thought God was, he anſwered: Queſtionles a Caſtilian, for that neuer in all my life could I yet loue him hartily.

The Emperor *Charles* was preparing to ſtrike a Deer with a croſſe-bow, and a *Biſcayn*-page being by, mounted vpon a gall'd-backe jade, ſuddenly whipt from off his horſe, & taking off the ſaddle, threw it toward the Deere, and ſo fray'd him away: The Emperour angry heerat, ask'd him why (the deu'll) he did ſo: Whereunto the boy (taking the Emperour by the ſleeue and ſhewing him his jades gall'd backe) anſwered: The ſaddle that can doe all this, is it not able (trow ye) to kill a Deere?

A Spaniſh Preacher will'd his *Biſcayn*-boy to goe break his faſt at one *Dauids* a Cooke, vpon his skore. Meane while hee went to Church to preach: And reciting in his ſermon a many authorities out of Scripture, for the probate of his text, he ſaid: And now (ſirs) what ſayes *Dauid* (trow ye) to this geere? Euen as he ſaid ſo, in-ſtept the boy at the Church-door, and hearing him talke of *Dauid*, anſwered him aloud: Marie, no more Pies (he ſaith) till you haue paid him the old skore.

A Cockney ſeeing a Squirrell in a ſhop, greatly admir'd it, and ſaid. Ieſu God, what pretie things are made for money!

A *Biſcayn*-Doctor had promiſed one an Aſſe, which Aſſe died ſhortly after. In th'end the partie ſent to him for it, and he return'd him anſwere, viz. that hee was now not bound to ſend him the foreſaid Aſſe, for aſmuch as ſince the day of ſuch his promiſe made, the Aſſe was departed his naturall life.

A Foole lay a ſleepe in a field, and had prick'd his ſtaffe in the ground before his face to fence him frō the wind: By chance one cōming by awak'd him, and ask'd him why he had pitch'd the ſtaffe there: he anſwered: To defend me from the wind: Fool! (ſaid the other) that can not any whit ſhield thee: The foole repli'd: Can the wind blow through it trow ye?

It was a controuerſie in law betweene two wiſe men, whether of them a Cuckoe (which they ſaw in a tree) call'd cuckoe vnto: And after that they had therin waſted all their pence, in th'end they agreed to put it to compremize to a neighbour of theirs, whō in the meane time they both plyed with butter & Bacon,

Bacon ynough,& ſuch other like country-cates to draw him on their ſide: But he finding himſelfe beholding to both their bounties alike,at laſt when the houre was come, he thus awarded,ſaying: My good neighbours,to neither of you both did the Cuckoe crie Cuckoe,but to mee ,and there an end.

A dogge had bitten a Foole,and the Foole finding him the next day a ſleepe in the graſſe,knock'd out his braines,and ſaid: He that hath enemies, let him take heed how and where hee ſleepes.

A Stranger came to ſee the Fooles in *Bedlam* , and one of them ask'd him of whence he was: Hee anſwered of *Newarke*: Then the Foole ask'd him whether his father & mother were liuing,what brothers and ſiſters he had,and what trade or occupation he was of. All which he told him, and withall that he was a Gold-ſmith : Then the Foole ask'd him what buſineſſe brought him thether:he anſwered:None, but only to ſee you To ſee vs? (reply'd the Fool) Haue you a trade at *Newarke*,and come you hether but only to ſee vs? Beleeue mee (brother) I am not in heere for any ſuch matter,viz. for ſo very a foole.

A Seruing-man was jeſting with his maiſters foole , and made him beleeue he would cut off his head: The Foole ranne ſtraight to his maiſter and told him of it: who anſwered: Hee ſhall not cut off thy head,if hee doe, I'le hang him the next day after: Nay I pray (reply'd the Foole) rather hang him a day before.

One vſ'd to ſay that a Foole more benefits a wiſe man,then a wiſe man a foole: for that the follie of a Foole admoniſheth a wiſe man from follie,but a foole cannot comprehend the wiſdome of the wiſe.

A Gallant paſsing along by a Foole, the people will'd him to doe off his hat vnto him. With that he ran to the Gent.and ſtroke off his hat from his head. For which being reprehended and told how he ſhould haue done it to himſelf, he anſwered: That were to ſteale away my owne hat from my head.

One chid a Foole for that he had throwne duſt at his face, and ſome of it was gotten into his eyes: The Foole anſwered: Truly I tooke you for a letter.

One asking a Foole how long he might bee a learning to bee like him: he anſwered: That is according as the boyes doe plie yee forward.

One vſed to ſay, that the difference betweene a wiſe man and a foole is, that a wiſe man dreams but a nights, and a Foole both day and night.

A *Biſcayn*-Lackey came home to ſee his mother, and ſhee ask'd him how hee lik'd his maiſter: he anſwered: Faith (mother) an honeſt Gent. hee is, but when he rides in foule waies, then march I faire and ſoftly after like a King: but when hee rides in faire waies, oh (mother) that's the deuill, then runne I, and then ſweate I my heart out: His mother reply'd: Marie then I pray God (ſon) ſend thee ſtill foule way where euer thou ſet thy foot.

In a tumult in a towne of *Biſcay*, the Maior read the kinges Proclamation thus: King of *Caſtile*, *Leon*, *Arragon*, *Nauarre*, &c. Wherunto they all anſwered: King & Queen God bleſſe them, but as for &c. the Deuill take him, wee'll none of him.

A Gent. ſent his *Biſcayn* to market to buy a couple of Partridges, and will'd him to chooſe them very ſweet: The *Biſcayn* went, and bought them and brought them home vnto his M. who ſmelling to their fundaments, and finding them vnſauory, threw them at his head, and all to beknau'd him: Then the *Biſcayn* ſaid: What (a Deu'll) aill'd ye to ſmell there a waies, I warrant yee, ther's nere a Lady in this land but ſtinks in that coſte.

A *Biſcayn* was ſore tormented to confeſſe his committed fellonie, and he would not doe it to die: At laſt when they had tormented him almoſt to death, they took him of the torture, & beſpake him faire, ſaying: Well we ſee your inuincible heart, you are (trulie) a man euerie inch of you. But (faith) tell vs now euen as you are a Gent, Did you it not? Then the *Biſcayn* anſwe-

red

red: I marie (ſirres) as I am a Gentleman, that's another matter, why ſaid yee not ſo at the firſt? Goe to, I did it: Confeſſe and be hang'd, and ſo was hee.

A Phyſition hauing giuen to a ſicke *Biſcayn* a purging potion, encharg'd him in any caſe to holde his mouth cloſe for feare of caſting it vp againe, and ſo left him: The *Biſcayn* ſtraight took his ſword & buckler, and layd them vpon his pillow, & his mouth thereupon. In the end the Potecarie came in, and ſeeing him lie ſo, ask'd him what he ayl'd: he anſwered: I keep my mouth cloſe.

Two *Biſcaynes* traueilling on the way, were a hunger'd, and into a victualing-houſe they went, and call'd for meat: The good wife anſwered, that ſhe had nothing at that preſent, but only a couple of Honey-combes: Hony-combes (ſaide one of them) what's that I pray ye? Know ye not what a Hony-comb is (anſwered th'other?) I doe. Goe to (Hoſteſſe) Frie the one, and boyle the other, and bring them vs preſently piping hot.

A Biſcayn brought his Maiſter word how that his maiſtreſſe was brought a bed, and he ask'd him whereof, whether of a boy or a daughter: Neither boy nor daughter (anſwered the *Biſcayn*) but of a better thing. What better thing? (ſaid his maiſter) He anſwered: Of a dead gerle.

A *Biſcayn* ſeeing a Caſtilian Gentlewoman going along the ſtreet, her mayd holding vp her traine after her, ſtood in a maze and ſayd. If it be a tayle, why is it born vp? and if it be to be born vp, why (the Deu'll) is it a tayle?

A *Biſcayn* forgetting the name of the Halbardiers-ſtreet, demaunded of one which was the way to the coate of Male-ſtreet.

An old man, whoſe beard was all ouer-growne with gray haires, ask'd a Foole how he might do to become yong again: The Fool anſwered: Goe to the Barber: But how if that will not ſerue (ſaid the old man) how then? The Foole reply'd: Then bind your ſelfe Prentiſe to ſome body for a 100. years.

A *Biſcayn* trauelling on the way chanced to paſſe by a pleaſant ſpring, which ſeem'd to laugh vpon him: and he being extreame thirſtie, and in ſight of a village, loth to drinke water, where wine was ſo neere at hand, he layd his finger vpon his mouth, and ſaid vnto the ſpring: Nay, laugh, and allure thou nere ſo much, I tell thee true, thou gett'ſt not in heer.

A *Biſcayn* imagining the wheele of a water-mill to goe by power diuine, bow'd downe his knee thereunto, and crept towards it to kiſſe it: The wheele entertain'd him with a foule flap, ſtriking off his noſe clean, & halfe his cheek away: Wherat the *Biſcayn* impatient, and ſtarke mad, roſe vp and ran away, & ſayd: I tell thee (villaine) thou art no more Gods miracle, the Deuill thou art.

A *Biſcayn* was commending what dainty meate a boyl'd cocke was, and ſayd: that the hee-hen was much better meate then the ſhee-hen.

A *Biſcayn* ſcalded a Cony, and ſcraping off the haire, ſayd: Litle Vrchin, I marueill how thou ſcap'dſt breaking thy neck, flying with ſo little wings.

A *Biſcayn* enquiring for a ſhoo-maker, ſayd: I pray ye, where dwels there ere a ſhoo-tayler?

A *Biſcayn*-woman complayn'd of the Caſtilians for pruning their Vines euery March, affirming that they did it of ſpight that their Vines might not branch foorth as farre as *Biſcay*.

One vſed to compare follies to miſchances, for that they ſeldome come alone: And therefore whenſoeuer hee ſawe any man doe or ſay a follie, he would ſtil ſay: Wel fare it if it come alone.

One asked a wiſacre, who inherited all his fathers innocence: he anſwered: I, and my brothers, but becauſe I am eldeſt, the fifteenes were allotted to me.

A fooliſh man fell out with a Foole, and in his rage ranne at him with a cudgell to beat him. The foole turn'd his back vnto

him

him, and ſleering ouer his ſhoulder, ſaid: Wee are two, ſo wee are, we are two.

One asked a *Biſcayn* how many horſes his father had: he anſwered: Fiue, with foure that are dead.

A Spaniſh Gent. borrowed his friends *Biſcayn*-Page to attend him to his Maiſtreſſe, and being there, hee was diſpoſ'd to jeſt with the boy, and ſayd vnto him. Tell me (ſirrha) is it true that all you *Biſcayns* are diſcended of the fart of a Iew? The Page anſwered: If that bee true (ſir) you may doe well, euermore when you are diſpoſ'd to fart, to haue a *Biſcayn* your companion, and not your borrowed Page.

A *Biſcayn* comming to a Shoo-maker to beſpeake a paire of three-ſoal'd ſhoos, & forgetting his right tearms, ſaid: I would haue you make me a pair of ſhooes, heer a ſhoo & there a ſhoo and a ſhoo betweene.

One paſſing through the Stewes-ſtreet in *Toledo*, ſaw a verie faire wench ſtanding at a doore, and asked his companion whether he knew her: who anſwered: I, ſhe is a *Biſcayn*: Then he reply'd: That's the reaſon (belike) that ſhe betakes her ſelfe to a trade of ſo briefe conceipt.

A *S. Albons*-mã trauelling on the way, his horſe tyr'd & wold no further: Wherupon he tooke the ſaddle from off his backe, and clapt it vpon his owne, and ſo march'd on, leading the horſe in hand faire and ſoftly after: By chance a *Barnet*-man of his acquaintance meeting him, and matueilling thereat, ask'd him why hee caried the ſaddle ſo himſelfe: he anſwered: I ſhame the villaine-jade.

Peter, *Stephen*, and *Thomas* were all three brothers, and *Iohn a Nokes* knew them all: He being one day in place where they were all three ſpoken of, and demanded whether *Thomas* were *Peters* brother: he anſwered: No, he is *Stephens* brother.

A Maior of *London* being plac'd in a ſtanding to ſtrike a Deere, and a heard being brought about vnto him, and come now ſomewhat neere him, the Keeper made ſigne vnto him

to be ready: With that hee loudlie answered: Let them come, let them come: they are welcome, they are welcome: and so fray'd them all away.

OF COVNTRY-MEN AND *Clownes.*

Philip the first, king of *Spain*, walking abroad in a sommers euening, met a fourty or fiftie Pesantes of the countrie, and being forewarn'd that in so great a troop of Clownes together, it is their custome alwayes to haue a King amongst them: the King passing by them, saluted their said King, with a vail'd bonnet, and a bended knee: wherunto the Pesant brauely corresponded, saying: To a Kinges salute joyne mee but the Popes blessing, and there an end.

A Country-lad had stept aside with a wench, and done I know not what, but his father mainly belamb'd him for the fact, the wench prooving afterward with child: Certain daies after, one asking him wherfore his father had so grieuously beaten him: he answered: Faith, for nothing but only for bounsing at the next doore to the priuie.

A Country-Farmer ask'd a *London*-seruant what countri-woman she was: She answered: No Cockney I warrant you: Good, (reply'd the Countri-man) and euen continue stil in that honestie a Gods name.

A manie Clownes were eating of a Posset together, & one of them burn'd his chappes, and for verie paine let flie a monstrous fart, and said: Goe thy wayes, thou art euen the happiest fart of al thy fellowes, for hadst thou staid stil within, thou hadst been most miserablie skalded.

A Countri-lad was desirous to wench away his honesty in a hay-mow, and the Lasse being ouer-fierie, sore burn'd his dishonest part: His Chirurgion asking him afterward all the manner and circumstance thereof: hee answered: The hay-mow:

and

and adjoyn'd, that hee moſt mareill'd how it had the good hap to eſcape fiering, ſhe being ſo extream hot as ſhe was.

A Gent. riding on the way, ask'd a poor country-boy whoſe pigs thoſe were: he anſwered: The Sowes: Whoſe is the Sowe then he ask'd: hee anſwered: My mothers. Who is thy mother? My fathers wife. Who is thy father? hee anſwered: Goe aske my mother. For theſe wittie ouerthwarts the Gent. entertain'd the boy into his ſeruice, and gaue him good wages euer after.

A Seruing-man quarrelling vpon the way with a Country-man, offred to ſnatch his ſtaffe out of his handes to beat him therewith: But the Swaine ſo well defended it, that hee recouered it whollie to himſelfe, and then ſore belamb'd the Seruing-man therwithall, ſaying: Hold, take it; hold, thou ſhalt haue it, and ſore bruiſ'd him therwith, leauing him there for dead.

In a Chappell at *Rome* was painted the picture of hell, and a countryman viewing it, ſmil'd to himſelfe, and ſeem'd verie glad: A Gent. paſsing by, & ſeeing him ſmile ſo, ask'd him wherat hee ſmil'd: he anſwered: Mary (ſir) becauſe in all this hell, (I thank God) I ſee nere a ruſſet coat.

A country-mans Aſſe dyed, and he going to the next Alehouſe, roar'd moſt piteouſly, and ſaid: Well (ſirres) ſeeing my Aſſe is dead and gone, I know what I 'le doe: By chaunce certaine Traueillers being then there, and hearing him ſay ſo, thought verily that hee meant to hang himſelfe, and therefore for pitie ſake, made him a Purſe amongſt them, to the price of another Aſſe: wherwith he ſeem'd reaſonable well pleaſed: And being ask'd what his meaning was when hee ſaid: I know now what I'le doe: he anſwered: Marie (ſirs) euen to haue ſolde away my pack-ſaddle.

One ſhoou'd a country-man downe a paire of ſtaires, and broke his noſe: wherat he ban'd moſt miſerably, & ſaid: T'was thou, (villaine) twas thou: No (anſwered the other) t'was not I, but belike you are ouer-mellow, & ſo fell downe of your ſelfe.

A Country-man ſhent his wife, for that through her default their daughter had ſtray'd aſide, and gotten a big belly, affirming that ſhe ought to haue lock'd her vp, and kept her ſhort, ſo had not that miſchaunce happened: The good-wife anſwered. Locke me no lockings, the deu'll take the key that cannot open that locke.

A crooked country-clowne of extreame rude behauiour, was choſen by his Pariſhioners to ſollicite their law-matter with their learned Counſell: Vp he came to the Tearm, and to his Counſel hee hy'd him: who ſeeing ſo deformed and ſlouenlie a fellow, excepted vnto him, and ſayd: What (a deu'il) art thou the onely ſufficient man of all thy pariſh to followe this matter? The Clowne anſwered: As for the matter (ſir) I can not tell, but as for your Worſhip (well I wot) they haue thought me good ynough to come to you.

Certaine Gentlewomen walking in a fielde after ſupper, met a country-man carrying a young Kid vpon his ſhoulders: and one of them feeling vnto it, how tender it was, ſaid it muſt needs be tender, hauing yet no horns out: The Countrie-man anſwered: True (maiſtreſſe) for it is yet vnmaried.

Two Noble-mens Caters met at a Fiſh-market, and ſquar'd about a Soale which of them ſhould haue it for his Lord: At laſt one of them ſaid: Hold heer (Fiſh-monger) fiue Crownes for the Soale: but th'other offred ten, and he had it: A country-man that ſtood by, and ſaw this, ſaid: Fie of all tillage, fie of it, a paltrie dead Fiſh to be more woorth then two Aſſes: I'le be a Fiſh-monger I. Perhaps he meant the two Caters.

A plain country-man riding vp to the Tearme, met a priſoner carted on the way to the gallowes, and ſayd aloud vnto him: Happy man thou, that haſt no doings at the Tearme.

A Country-man lent his neighbour an Aſſe, and he neglected to return him home againe at the day appointed, ſo as the partie was fain to go fetch him himſelf: Who when he came, th'other deny'd that the Aſſe was yet come home, and made

manie

many flim-flam excuſes to detaine him a while longer: In the meane time the Aſſe bray'd in the ſtable, whereby his maiſter knew that there he was, who then waxed verie angry with his neighbour for ſo abuſing him. Wherunto th'other in a rage anſwered: Gogs nayles(neighbour)will you beleeue your Aſſe before mee?

A plaine Country-man came vp to the tearme, and paſſing by a ſilk-mans ſhop, ſaw a mayd there weauing of fringe, to whom he ſtepped, and ask'd her how much of that fringe ſhee could weaue in one day: The mayd anſwered ten yardes: Then he reply'd: By that accompt haue you wouen ſince I came to towne (which is ſome fiue dayes or therupon,) a fiftie yardes: Birladie a good huſwife are ye, well fare your heart.

A Gent. was a ſaying to a plain countrie-man: Beleeue me (father)if this hot weather hold, it is like to go hard with poore beaſts this next winter: The Countrie-man anſwered: God preſerue your Worſhip.

A countrie-ſwaine droue his Aſſe before the Court-gate, and a Gent. or two of the Court ſeeing him all to beat & miſuſe the poore beaſt, bid him be more milde and patient, and fauour the ſillie Aſſe. With that the Clowne ſtraight doft his hat, and made a low curt'ſie to the Aſſe, and ſaid: I beſeech your good Worſhip (M. Aſſe) pardon my rudenes all this while, for (ſure) I neuer thought you had had kindred in the Court afore now.

A Gent. married a Farmers daughter of whom afterward he waxed wearie & diſcontented: and on a day in a ſullen mood he ask'd her, how many burthens of ſtrawe her father vſ'd to ſerue his beaſts euery winter: Shee anſwered. Before you maried me, 300, and ſince 350. by reaſon hee hath one beaſt now more then he had.

A Country-man entring into a Cittie, ſtumbled and fell with his face into the kennell, and all to bemyr'd himſelfe therin: *A*t riſing vp againe, he turn'd round about vnto the people,

and ſaid: See, ſee (ſirs) I had almoſt had a fall.

A Gent. riding through a village ask'd a country-man what a clocke it was: he anſwered: Clocke (ſir) we haue none, but yet we haue a paire of Organs.

A country-man lying on his death-bed, ſaid: Now thankes be to God that he takes me away before Aprill and Maie.

A Fellon that was hang'd was carted backe againe to the towne to be buried, and a many boyes ſtood gazing vpon the coorſe: By chance a plaine fellow of the countery comming by, and ſeeing them ſo gaze, ſaid vnto them: Away, away, (ſirs) for ſhame, you are able to put the honeſt man beſides his wits, to gape and gaze ſo on him.

A widdowe Farmereſſe in a plentifull yeere of corne, had much in her barne, and much in her garrets: A creditor of hers came then to demaund a debt of her, and ſhee anſwered: Good faith (neighbour) for my ſinnes it is come to paſſe, that corne is this yeere ſo exceeding good cheap, that (the deu'll) a penie can I take for anie.

A Preacher in his Good-fryday ſermon ſaid vnto the people: Sirs, which of you all wil not in honour of this day forgiue his enemie? A plaine fellow then ſtept foorth from behinde a piller, and anſwered: Mary (ſir) I doe. The Preacher asking him whom: he anſwered: My father, who drown'd himſelfe yeſterday in a pond.

A Traueiller being come to a ponde, ask'd a country-man ther by, whether it were paſſable or no: who anſwered: Yea (ſir) you may verie well: With that the Traueiller plunging thereinto, ſtoocke faſt, and had much adoe to get out againe: but at laſt getting out, hee all to rated the poore Swaine, and woulde haue beaten him: who anſwered: Trulie (ſir) all my neighbour *Baals* Geeſe and mine paſſe ouer it euery day.

A plaine fellow tooke vp an *Aſſe* at truſt of his neighbour for certaine moneths, at ſixe Crownes price: It chanced that within that time the *Aſſe* died, and he not being able to pay the debt,

debt, & embark'd for *India*: Where hauing remain'd the ſpace of 7. yeares, at laſt home againe hee return'd woorth 2000. Crownes: and landing at *Ciuill*, wrote a letter from thence to his wife, declaring both his returne & his riches: She in anſwer therof, aduiſ'd him (if hee meant to come to her) in any caſe to do it verie priuilie, for that the owner of the foreſaid Aſſe was yet liuing.

An old woman of the country being ſuſpected for a witch, was highly offended thereat, and on a time ſaide to one of her Goſſips: Now, and pleaſ'd God (Goſſip) would I were a witch indeed for their ſakes, for then ſhould I ſoone be rid out of this wretched world, and of all their ſlaunder.

A Gent. meeting on the way certaine Swaines driuing of Oxen on a Maie-morning, ſaid vnto them: What meane you (ſirs) to trauell this day, being May-day? If you care not to keep it holy day for S. *Philip* and S. *Iacobs* ſake, yet at leaſtwiſe doe it for the May-poales ſake.

A rich Farmer comming to pay his Land-lord much rent, by chance a neighbour of his meeting him at the doore, and knowing his buſineſſe ſaid vnto him: You enter in like your ſelfe, but you ſhall come out like S. *Frances*.

A Collier ſelling a ſacke of coales to a Citizens wife, by chance an old frying-pan lay by: then ſhe asking him whether his coals were Oaken coales or no, he ſtraight took vp the ſaid frying-pan, and gaue it her in her hand, ſaying: Frie ſome of them and you ſhall ſee.

A Country-man was lopping of a tree, and downe he fell and broke his necke: The clowne his man ſtraight ranne home, and tolde his Dame of it, and telling her a long tale, both how he aduiſ'd him to ſtand faſt, and how dangerouſlie hee ſtood vpon the tree, and how he fell down with the Axe in his hand: at laſt hee concluded: And I aſſure you (Dame) it was a faire grace of God, that he cut not himſelfe with the Axe.

A

A plain Countrey-fellow being to trauell home-ward from the Tearme, & paſsing along *London*-ſtreets, asked of the ſhop-men & others whom he met, which was the way to *Wakefield*.

A Country-maid comming to market, her Mare ſtumbled in the market place, and downe ſhe fell ouer and ouer, ſhewing all that euer God ſent her: and then at riſing vp again, ſhe turn'd her round about vnto the people and ſaid: Gogs life (ſirs) did you euer ſee the like [before?

A Gent. asking a plaine fellow of the Countrie in a raynie morning, whether he thought it would not prooue a faire day for all that. Mary ſir (he anſwered) that ſhall I ſhew you at night.

Iohn a Nokes was driuing his cart toward *Croydon*, and by the way fel a ſleep therin: Mean time a good fellow came by & ſtole away his two horſes, and went faire away with them. In th'end he awaking, and miſsing them, ſaid: Either I am *Iohn a Nokes*, or I am not *Iohn a Nokes*: If I be *Iohn a Nokes*, then haue I loſt two horſes, and if I be not *Iohn a Nokes*, then haue I found a cart.

A Gallant alighting at a Country-Inne, tooke his horſe to a Country-man to walke, who ſeeing ſo braue a horſe, and ſo richlie trapped, ask'd the Gallant, whether (and lik'd his worſhip) it were one mans labour to walke ſo trim a horſe as that: Yea (anſwered the Gallant) I warrant thee one man alone may doe it: Say you ſo ſir (reply'd the Peſant) then holde heere, you may euen walke him your ſelfe.

A miſerlie Politrtian being aduiſed by a friend of his to bee more bountifull in houſ-keeping, thereby to gaine the good-will of the Countrey, which greatly repin'd at ſuch his Parcimonie: he anſwered: I will vſe theſe Peſants like fatting beaſts, only when I haue need to vſe thē, then to giue them a mouth full of hay, and not els: For cheer ye them nere ſo much in proſperitie, they will ſure fayle you in aduerſitie, and haue but wher with to win them at your need, and they will then (notwithſtāding your former miſerie) ſwarm to you as thick as Beetles

to

to a cow-ſhare, ſo baſe and peſantly they are.

A *Croydon*-Collier had cuckolded a lubberlie Gallant, who comming home within an houre or two after, and hearing therof, ſtraight remounted vpon his horſe, and would needs after the Collier, to kill God a mercy on his ſoule: and ouertaking him three or foure miles out of towne, there drewe, and made towards him reſolutely to kill him: But the Collier leaping quickly from of his Curtaile, ſtood to his tacklings at the whips end, and behau'd himſelfe ſo valiantly therwith, that the Cuckolds pottage was ſoon cool'd, and his hart began to faint. Then there he pauſ'd, and panted a while, and ask'd the collier whether it were true indeed that hee had laine with his wife: The Collier frankly confeſt that he did. With that the Chickin-hearted cuckold peaceably put vp his blade, and ſaid vnto him: Gogs nownes (villaine) hadſt thou not confeſt the trueth, (before God) I had cut off thy head.

A Country-man had kill'd a dog, and a neighbour of his with a great codpeece, meeting him the next day, quarrellouſly ask'd him why he did ſo: affirming that it was his dog: Th'other eſpying his codpeece, then anſwered: Had he had ſuch an other codpeece as yours, happely I ſhould haue taken him for your dogge indeed, and ſo forborne to haue kill'd him.

A Countrie-woman dwelling vpon *Seuerne*-bankes, and being with child, ſuddenly long'd to haue the ſtreame of that riuer turne th' other way, and long'd ſo extreamly to ſee it, that there in that very place ſhee fell in labour, and was brought a bed of a *Salmon*. Such being her husbands name.

A country-Viccar preaching to his pariſhioners, againſt the exceſſe and vanitie of apparell that is nowe a dayes vſed, compar'd womens Vardingalles to hell, and mens Codpeeces to the deuill, and concluded: Now put that Deuill in that hell, and (behold) hee's where he would be.

One meeting a Welſhman carrying a Hare at his backe

ask'd him how he would ſell it: he anſwered: I will not ſell it, but (hold heer) giue me a ſhilling, and take it.

A Country-woman ſhent her daughter for gadding vp & down among Ale-houſes: and ſhe anſwered: Indeed (mother) I cannot blame you if you be jealous of me, for that I haue often heard it; that I was your daughter afore euer you were maried to my father.

A Country-man ſtanding at a marke, an arrow lighted on his noſe, and ſpitted it through and through: At laſt the Archer comming to the marke to take vp his arrow, the Swaine met him with it in his hand, and ask'd him whether it were his arrowe: Yea (hee anſwered) where had yee it? Marie ſee heer (reply'd the Swaine) pointing to his noſe: You haue made me a proper noſe, ſo you haue: Indeed if you ſerue mee ſo anie more, I'le breake your arrow.

An Ale-houſe Groom came to a Gent. houſe in the Chriſtmaſſe time, and there in the hall fell a playing on his bag-pipe: The Gent. paſsing by, he ask'd him how his Worſhip lik'd his muſicke: Hee anſwered. Marie, not halfe ſo well as in an Ale-houſe.

A Country-woman was commending what a goodly child God had ſent her neighbour that night, and ſaid: It is euen as goodly a child (God bleſſe it) as the Queen and the Councell.

One ſaying to a Countrie-man: Faith (neighbour) if you mary *Iugge*, you may chance to repent it, for that (I aſſure you) ſhe is a ſhrewd wench, and hath ſtomacke ynough: he anſwered: Tut (man) Stomacke me no ſtomackes, ſhe ſhal want for no Bacon.

A certaine Iuſtice on the confines of *Wales* was an earneſt puller down of Croſſes, & riding one day through a village, he ſpi'd at the townes end a faire ſtone-Croſſe: Whereupon not hauing the power to paſſe any further, there he ſtaid, and ſent his man back to a plaine Farmers houſe there by for ropes and

cordage

cordage to pull that Idoll downe: The Country-man vnderſtanding ſuch the Iuſtices deuotions, repin'd in his heart, and yet prouided him not onely cordage for the purpoſe, but alſo went himſelfe to aſsiſt the deed: And comming to the place, the Iuſtice bid him get vp vpon the ladder, and faſten the rope to the top of the croſſe: which he did, & purpoſely cut the rope almoſt cleane aſunder, leauing it only by one twiſt. Then the Iuſtice and his man took the other end of the rope, and began to draw and pul, and pulling ouer-ſtrongly, the rope burſt, and down fell he and his man both backward into a pond, whereat the Farmer laugh'd his hart out, leauing him there to fiſh for him ſelfe as well as he could.

A Country-man paſsing through a ſtreet in *London*, ſtumbled and laid his taile a ground: A Prentiſe ſeeing it fell a laughing, and ſaid: See ſee (fellow) how fine *London* is, it brooks no ſuch Swaines as you: With that the country-man turn'd back, and anſwered: As fine as it is, it hath kiſt my tayle for this once.

A Swaine ſaying to his wife, that ſhee had as many liues as a Cat: ſhe anſwered: And you but one, and to many by that.

A country-man paſsing along the ſtreet, met with a Carre, and the horſe ſpying his bounſing beard, ſnap'd at it in ſteed of a bottle of hay: Then the Country-man ſaid: The Deu'll take thee, who made thee a Barber?

A Country-man had kill'd a Hare ſitting, and becauſe it was Lent he knew not to whom to giue it, and himſelf was no Lollard neither: So being greeuouſly perplex'd about the matter, in th'end he eſpy'd a Shepheard on the Doune, and went & offred it him: but the ſhepheard would likewiſe none of it, becauſe it was Lent, and bid him keep it to himſelfe. With that the Swaine being at his wits end how to beſtow it, repented that euer he kill'd it, and would needs haue gone backe againe & laid it wher he kill'd it: But at laſt (to ſaue a labour) hee offred the Shepheard ſixe pence to take it.

A Country-man came vp to the Tearme, and went to a Lawyer, (a friend of his) for his aduiſe in law, offring him a fee: which the Lawyer refuſ'd, in reſpect he was his neer neighbor and a good-fellow: Then the Countrey-man ſaid vnto him: well (ſir) ſince you wil take no fee of me, I hope whē you come down into the countrey, you will not refuſe a Conie, or ſuch a trifle at my handes: I, (anſwered the Lawyer) a Conie or ſuch a thing I care not if I [take: Say you ſo ſir? (reply'd the Swaine) I promiſe you, that's more then I and my dog can doe.

Two Swaines were a brawling, and the one of them being quicke of hand, tooke th'other a foule cuffe on the eare, and feld him, who at riſing vp ſaid: Faith, thou art a skeruie fellow, ſo thou art, canſt thou not brawle, but thou muſt ſmite too? I could haue brawll'd with thee a whole day together before euer I would haue ſmitten thee.

A Country-Parſon preaching vnto his Pariſhioners ſayd, Neither by *Peter* nor yet by *Paule* are we to bee ſaued, but by Gods blood only: they all anſwered: Oh ſweare not. Then hee proceeded, and ſaid: Nay, by Gods death then you are all to be ſaued, & no other wiſe: They all anſwered againe: Oh ſweare not. Then he adjoyn'd: Yes, by Gods wounds, and his paſſion only you are to be ſaued, and if you think otherwiſe you lie, & are deceiued: And therfore tell not me of ſwearing, for I tell ye againe, and again, that by Gods death, Gods blood, his wounds, and his paſſion only, and no otherwiſe, ye are to be ſaued. And ſo the ſermon ended.

OF FELLONS AND THEEVES.

A Braue Theefe that vſ'd the high-wayes about *Toledo*, it was his cuſtom alwaies to ſhare with the partie whō he robb'd the one halfe of the bootie: & chancing one morning to rob a poore fellowe, who had but 18. pence in all the world, they wanted a ſingle three pence to make euen money: The poore fellow then to be out of his clutches, offred him the

the ſaid three pence: but he refuſed it, ſaying: Nay, hold thou it, and God help me with that I haue already.

Two Theeues were apprehended for a robbery, and being tormented to confeſſe the fact, the one did ſo, and was hanged: th'other endur'd moſt horrible paines, and neuer would confeſſe anie thing, notwithſtanding the moſt plaine prooffes that were produced againſt him. Now, the law of *Spaine* is, that if a man by extremitie of torture cannot bee brought to confeſſe his fellonious fact, he to bee abſolu'd, notwithſtanding what euident matter ſoeuer come in againſt him. This Fellon being then abſolu'd, and ſet at libertie, chanced to bee certaine daies after in the company of ſome his good friends, and they marueilling how in ſo cleere a caſe as that, he had the good hap to ſcape the gallowes: he anſwered: Mary thus: my fellow and I (whiles he liued) made this couenãt between vs, that whoſoeuer of vs (as we traueill'd on the way) ſhuld firſt chance to diſcouer an Ale-houſe, he to pay the whole ſhot, and the other to goe ſcot-free. Now (as yee all know) he diſcouered firſt & fooliſhlie, and ſo hath payd the ſhot for vs both.

It is the cuſtome of *Spaine* to traile murtherers in a greate round basket vp and downe the ſtreets, ſo faſt as two horſes can make way, and ſo by continuall reuolution to toſſe them to death: A murtherer was condemned ſo to die, and being to be put into the basket, and ſeeing it ſomwhat myrie and ſlubber'd on the out-ſide, he excepted therunto, and ſware that vnleſſe that ordure were wyp'd away, he would rather be hang'd thẽ enter thereinto.

A Fellon was to ſuffer death at *Granada* townes-end, & being carted on the way to execution, a Swain met him, & ſaid. Brother, now that you go to die, for Gods ſake diſcharge your conſcience, and tell me what is become of my Mule. The Fellon anſwered: Now before God (villain) thou lyeſt: The Fryer (his ghoſtly Father) ſeeing ſuch his impatience, rebuk'd him gentlie, and bid him bee of a better minde. But anon after the

Swaine vrging him for his Mule, as before, the Fellon all in a rage, answered: I tell thee (villaine) if I had thee in any other place but heere, (~~by Iesus~~) I would teare thy eares from thy head. Then the Frier said vnto him. Fie, fie, what a minde is this you beare? Beleeue me, if I heare anie more such bugges words come from you, I will euen turne backe, and leaue you to die as please God: Mary, get you gone with a vengeance (answered the Fellon) what (a Deu'll) make yee heer? as little care I for your company, as for this cart: and foule befall him that sent me this way.

A Smith had slaine one, and was to be condemn'd for the fact: Then his Parishioners came in and besought the Iudge to spare him, affirming that they had no more Smithes but him, nor any one neer them of many a mile: They further alleadged, that besides that hee was a good Farrier, hee could also make lockes and keyes, and all maner of Ironage belonging either to cart or plough: wherunto the Iudge answered: My maisters, I haue heard your allegations, but on the other side, a man is slaine, and how shall justice then be perfourmed? They replied: Mary, and like your L. we haue heer a couple of weauers amongst vs, and one of them wil serue our turnes wel ynough, we pray you therfore, hang the other weauer, & saue the smith.

A fellon being carted away toward the gallowes, a country-man of his met him, and said: Why whether away, (Country-man) what al' *'la mort*? I faith (he answered) euen to yonder townes end, to end a pribble-prabble matter.

A murderer being condemn'd to die, said: Whē I am once dead, some good bodie make dice of my bones.

Quarto is a small Spanish Brasse-coin, also it signifieth in Spanish, a quarter of any thing: A Iudge pronouncing sentēce vpon a Fellon, and saying [He to be hang'd and made into foure *Quartos*] The Fellon answered: Nay, I pray (sir) turne me into better coyne then so.

An old woman was whipp'd at a Carts taile for baudrie & witch-craft

witch-craft: And after al was done, the Hangman demanded of her his fees & charges: namely, he reckon'd vnto her (amongst other things) what the paper and the picture she wore on her forehead all the whipping while cost him. Ali too deare a paper, fon (said the Witch) but hold heer thy reckoning for this once, & see thou keepe that paper for me till the next time.

A Doctor of Physicks man was apprehended for Fellony, and being ask'd by the Iustice whom he would choose to be his Surgion in the paines hee was to abide till hee had confest the fact: he answered: My maister, because I know him to bee both a good Physition and a good Surgion too. Whereupon the Doctor standing by, then said vnto him: Loe heer my Surgerie then: Hold thy mouth close, and bleed a Gods name.

A Passenger complain'd to a Captaine, how certaine his Souldiours had robb'd him of all that euer he had. Whereunto the Captain answered: Tell mee (friend) ware you that doublet when they robb'd you? He answered: Yea: Then get you gone, (said the Captaine) for well I wot, had they beene my Souldiours, they would haue left you neuer a rag to your backe.

A murtherer being condemn'd to die, said vnto the Iudges: Faith (sirs) I see you would make a proper peece of worke of it, if a matter of waight lay on your handes, that thus for a trifle condemne mee to die.

A Fellon being burn'd in the hand for his first offence, one ask'd him certaine dayes after how he had sped: hee answered: Marie, the whole matter was referred euen to mine owne handling.

A Fellon who had been pardon'd many his former misdemeanours, being brought againe to the barre for a new matter, said, that if hee might escape but that time, hee would neuer whiles hee liu'd incurre the like daunger more: Whereunto a Sarjeant standing by answered: Wel maist thou liue to prooue an honest man indeed, for (well I wot) thou hast hetherto outliu'd a great deale of villanie.

A Ruffian and a queane were to be whipt at a Carts taile in *Cittill*: and the wench being brought foorth of the Iayle, and meeting her ſaid mate at the cart before her, ſaid vnto him: For your ſake (Sir knaue) come I hether to be whipt, and diſhonored to day: Hee anſwered: Gogs nownes (whoore) and where am I? I pray thee.

A Fellon being to be turn'd off the ladder, call'd for a glaſſe of wine, and receiuing the cup, he blew off the froth, and ſaide: Oh, it is nought for the raines of my backe.

A Fellon being to ſuffer, a maide came to the gallowes to beg him for her husband, according as the cuſtome of *Spaine* diſpenceth in that caſe: The people ſeeing this, ſaid vnto the fellow. Now praiſe God, that he hath thus mercifullie preſeru'd thee, and ſee thou euer make much of this kind woman, that ſo friendly ſaues thy life: With that the Fellon well viewing her, & ſeeing a great skarre in her face, which did greatlie disfigure her, and with all ſhe was old, and of a ſowre complexion, hee then ſaid vnto the Hangman: On (my good friend) doe thy dutie: I'le none of her.

A Fellon being brought to the Seſſions houſe for a robberie, and being conuicted of the fact, and vpon the point to receiue judgement, the Iudge ask'd him, what hee could ſay for himſelfe, he anſwered: And like your honour, I thought they were Papiſts goods.

A Fellon being to bee throwne off the ladder, ſaid to the people: Haue at yonder Daiſie.

A Fellon that had loſt one of his eares for his former fact, & was condemn'd the ſecond time to looſe the other, his haire was ſo ouer-grown, and hung ſo wildly about his face, that the Hangman could not readily find his eare, and was thereat half angrie: which the Fellon ſeeing, was no leſſe chollericke, and ſaid: Gogs nailes (villaine) am I bound to find thee eares euerie Seſsions?

Two Theeues came by night to rob a Marchantes ſhop, and

it

it chanced that a boy lay there that night, who ouer-hearing their attempt, ſaid vnto them: Sirs, get you gone, and come againe anon, for I am not yet aſleepe.

An Officer paſſing along the ſtreet in an euening, ſaw three or foure good fellowes carrying a cheſt, and certain looſe plate out of a houſe: and hee ask'd them whoſe goods they were: they anſwered: Of yonder houſe where you ſaw vs come out, which we carie to another houſe, becauſe the good-man there is euē now dead of the plague, & his houſhold remoues forth with: Then the Officer ask'd them how it chanced that none of the houſe ſtood weeping at the ſtreet-doore (ſuch being the Spaniſh maner in that caſe:) they anſwered: I warrant yee, you ſhall ſee weeping eyes ynough ther to morrow: And ſo he did indeed: For walking that way in the morning, he ſaw the good wife weeping at her doore for the loſſe of her plate, and other rich goods, which they carried away in that cheſt.

One did a robbery in one ſheere, and was taken in an other, and being brought before the Iuſtice there, the Iuſtice thought good to returne him backe againe to the other ſheere where he committed the robberie: Wherupon the theefe ſaide vnto him: I pray (ſir) if that be Lawe, let me aske you one queſtion: How if a man be takē a bed to night with his neighbors wife, ought he to be ſent thether againe the next night too?

A Fellon at the barre pleading eagerly in his defence, and ſeeing the Iudge buſie in talke with one that came and deliuer'd him a meſſage, ſaid vnto him: I pray (my Lord) tend to your Iuſtice, and let that knaue alone till another time: Wherunto the Iudge anſwered: Feare not (ſir knaue) I warrant you, Ile ſee to you well ynough: The Fellon reply'd: I had rather you did not ſee me at all: But ſeeing you doe, I had rather you ſaw me leſſe, and heard me more.

Theeues entring by night into a poore mans cottage in a Cōmon, who was no more woorth then the verie bare mattereſſe hee lay vpon, and the couerlet therunto: his doublet &

hoſe ſeruing him for his pillow a nights, they robb'd him of al: Then he all in vain intreating for his apparell, at laſt ſaid vnto them: Why (ſirres?) what I laid not downe by day, will you take away by night?

A Countrie-man being ſet vpon by a Theefe, was ſo ſight of foote, that he ſcap'd away from him: Which the theefe perceiuing, and being quite out of hope to ouertake him, ſtood ſtill, and fell extreamly a laughing to himſelfe: The countrie-man thē turning back, and ſeeing him ſo merrie, thought haply that he was ſome old acquaintance of his grown out of remembrance, that in jeſt had all that while purſu'd him: and in that conceipt came towards him, and ſtill the theef laugh'd more & more, as ſeeming his acquaintance: Inſomuch as the plaine fellow ſuſpecting no danger, came within his danger, and faire loſt his purſe,

A Scholler being to be hang'd for robbing his father in law, at the very inſtant that he was to be throwne off the ladder, ſaid: *Dulce mori pro Patria.*

A Fellon at the barre ſaying to a pitifull Iudge: And like your Honor, the thing I am heere accuſ'd of, was not woorth aboue a Crown on my conſcience: With that the Iudge turn'd him to the Iurie, & ſaid: Hear ye not (ſirs) what the poor fellow ſaith? hee ſaith it was not woorth aboue a Crowne: And I ſay vnto you that a mans life is more woorth then 20. Crownes.

A Fellon at the gallowes ſaid vnto the Hangman: Villain, better yet be hang'd, then bee a Hangman, like thee: True (anſwered the Hang-man) were it not for hanging.

A Iudge condemn'd a Traitor to be hang'd and quartered And the Traytor ſaid: Euen ſo? (*Pilate*) what? hanginges and curtaines too?

OF

OF CONY-CATCHERS.

A Merry Gent. landing at a ſea-towne in this land, and lying ther in an Inne at greater charge thē his preſent indigence could defray, bid his man in a morning go down and mal-content himſelfe before the Hoſte and Hoſteſſe, and mumblinglie to ſay: Lord, what a ſcalde maiſter doe I ſerue! This it is to ſerue ſuch Seminarie Prieſtes and Ieſuits: Nowe (before God) I'le euen leaue him in the lurch, and ſhift for my ſelfe: Heer's adoe about Penance & Mortification, as though (forſooth) the Lord had not dy'd ynough for all. The fellow mumbled out theſe his inſtructions ſo diſguiſedly, that it ſtrooke a conſtant jealouſie in the Inholders heart, that (queſtionleſſe) his Maiſter was ſuch a kind of perſon indeede, namely a Seminarie or a Ieſuit Prieſt. Wherupon he preſently ſent for the Conſtable, told him all the premiſſes, & vp they went together to attatch the Gent. in his chamber: Who purpoſely had ſhut himſelfe cloſe in, and betaken him to his knees, and to his croſſes, to make the matter ſeeme more ſuſpicious: which they eſpying through the key-hole, made then no queſtion of him, but in they ruſh'd, and arreſted him for a Seminarie-Prieſt, defray'd his ſcore there, bore his and his mans charges vp to *London*, and there preſented him before my laſt Lord Biſhop: Nowe marke the jeſt. My Lord knewe the Gent. paſsi[illegible]vell, entertain'd him with good reſpect, & diſcharg'd him preſently out of their handes: Who ſtraight pointing & broad jeſting at ſuch their folly, taught thē by ſuch a preſident more wit & thrift againſt the next time.

A plaine Conie-catcher not knowing where to goe dine, went to the Sheriffes of *London* about dinner time, and eſpying his opportunitie, ſtept to him, and ſaid: I pray you (ſir) what may a wedge of golde thus long bee woorth? The Sheriffe ſtraight thinking that hee had founde ſome ſuch greate

peece, tooke him by the hand, had him in to dinner with him, and caru'd him of the choiſeſt meates vpon the boord: In the end after dinner was done, the Conie-catcher aroſe with the reſt, and after hauing reuerently thank'd the Sheriffe for his good cheere, offred to be gone. With that the Sheriffe call'd him backe againe, and queſtion'd him aſide about the foreſaid wedge of golde: affirming, that if he would ſell it, hee would giue him more for it then any man: Then the full-belly fellow belching his good cheere vpon the Sheriffes face, anſwered: In ſooth (ſir) I thanke yee, I haue no ſuch matter: onlie I thought good to aske you aforehand, what ſuch a wedge might bee woorth, in caſe I ſhould hereafter chance to finde any ſuch to bring you.

A Cony-catcher hauing made merrie in an Inne, and wanting wherwith to diſcharge the ſhot, ſtept ouer the way to a Barbars ſhop, and would needs be trimm'd: The Barbar trimmed him, and when he had done, the Conie-catcher tooke a Lute of his in his hand, and began to fumble theron, and fumbled himſelf quite out of doors, bidding the Barbar to come after him to his Inne to breakfaſt, where he wold diſcharge both him & his Hoſteſſe al-together: The Barbar beleeu'd him, and let him haue away his Lute with him: and by reaſon hee ſtaid ſomwhat long after, the Conie-catcher in the meane time left the ſaid Lute in pawn for his good cheer, and rid cleane away.

The ſaid Conie-catcher making merrie with a wench in a Tauerne, and wanting money (as afore) to diſcharge the reckoning, ſent for Muſitions to play to him as he was at dinner, and after dinner was done, ſent away the wench priuily vnder cullour to call for a reckoning, he only & the Muſitions remaining there: Anon after ſeeming to maruell why ſhee ſtaid ſo long, he ſaid vnto the Muſitions: Play on (ſirs) a while, till I go downe and ſee what the matter is, that they are ſo long about the reckoning, I'le come againe preſentlie. So downe he went, and they below ſuſpecting no ſuch matter, by reaſon they hard

the

the Muſitions ſtill playing aboue: hee making as though hee would but ſtep aſide to make water, ſlunke quite and cleane away, leauing Muſicke onlie to pay the ſhot.

Two Conie-catchers came in an euening to a Tauerne, and watching their opportunitie, th'one of them ſlipt off his cloak to his fellow, and tucking on an apron before him, ſtept into a lower roome where certain Gent. were at ſupper, and in ſemblance of a ſeruant of the houſe, whipt away a rich Salte from off their table, vnder cullour and requeſt that hee might haue it for certaine Knights, who (hee ſaid) were then come thether to ſupper, leauing a pewter one in lieu of it, and ſo ſlipt cleane away therewith and was neuer heard of more.

A Marchant ſate in a ſommers euening at his ſtreet-doore and a Conie-catcher came in the ſemblance of a ciuill Tailer, & doing obeyſance vnto him, offred to ſtep into his houſe: The Marchant asking him what he would, he anſwered: And pleaſe you (ſir) your maid will'd me to fetch a gown of hers to mend, I pray, can ye tell if ſhee be within? Go in and ſee (anſwered the marchant.) So in went the Cony-catcher, and meeting with one of the Marchants men, told him that he came for one of his maſters gownes to mend, nam'd the gowne, and will'd him to deliuer it him preſentlie: The fellow beleeuing him, the rather becauſe his maiſter ſate at the doore, and ſaw him come in, and it was alſo likely that he would not ſo peremptorily demaund it but vpon a good ground, deliuer'd him the gowne without anie more adoe: who ſtraight whipt out a doores with it vnder the Marchants noſe, giuing him only a cogging *Conge*, & a bare *By your leaue* (*Sir*) as he paſſed by.

A Conie-catcher hooking in the night time in at a Gent. chamber window, faſtened his hooke by chance vpon his bedcloathes, wherwith the Gent. awaking, and perceiuing what the matter was, holp the Conie-catcher ſoftly to vnfaſten his hooke, & withall tooke holde of it with his hand, permitting himſelfe as it were to be drawne by it: The Conicatcher thinking

king hee had faſtened vpon a prize, drew ſtil, and ſtill the Gent. followed his twitches: till at laſt the Cony catcher thinking to vnfaſten the booty, the Gent. caught him by the hande, and with his dagger would haue ſtabb'd him, had hee not cry'd *Peccani:* So was this Conie-catcher catch'd in his owne traine.

A venerious Doctor, and yet ſomewhat ſcrupulous withall, had gotten a bonnie-Laſſe into a groue, and there began to vntruſſe his pointes towards the bargaine, ſtill knocking his breaſt, and ſaying: *Domine compeſce concupiſcentiam carnis meæ, Domine compeſce concupiſcentiam, &c.* But minding more *Concupiſcentiam carnis ſuæ*, then *Domine compeſce*: he ſtill vntruſt ſo long, that he truſt the wench with child.

A Seruing-man fayling to winne a Farmers faire daughter by fayre meanes, deuiſ'd to rauiſh her, and thus hee did it: The maide went euerie night to milke her Fathers Cow in a rough ground full of Buſhes and Birtches: and to the end ſhee might the more readilier find out the Cow a nightes, had ty'd a bell about the necke of it: The Seruing-man knowing her milking-houre, ſtole to the place afore, and tooke off the Cow bell from the Cow, and when hee heard the Maid was come, hee tinckled it ſtill before her from buſh to buſh, till at laſt hee drew her by the ſound therof into a ſecure place of the wood, and there won her to his villany.

An infinitie of Emmots lay vppon a Vine-yarde, and ſore ſpoyl'd the Vines: A Begger by chance paſsing that way, and hearing therof, vndertooke onely for ten daies victuals to deſtroy them all. Then made hee a little leather-bagge, and ſow'd within it a Scrowle, as it might ſeeme a Charme, and buried it in the higheſt plot of the Vine-yard, and ſo let it lie. At the ten dayes end away hee got him, and was neuer ſeene more, glad, that hee had ſo well victual'd himſelfe at a Fooles charge: At laſt the bag being taken out of the earth, and vnript, the ſcrowle there incloſ'd was to this effect,

You

You that are Cookes, learne yee all of me,
To fall to your victuals, when you haue it free.

OF BEGGERS.

ONe offred a Begger a benefite, and hee of daintineſſe refuſ'd it: Then th'other ask'd him, whether he could beſtow ſuch an other benefit on him: Oh no (hee anſwered) I am not ſo able, would I were: Then hold heere (reply'd the other,) refuſe not a benefit at thy betters hand, who can and will affoord it thee.

A poore Scholler begg'd of a Scottiſhe Queene her gracious liberalitie, ſaying *Pauper ſum*: The Queene anſwered, *Pauper vbique jacet*: The Scholler reply'd,

In thalamis (Regina) tuis hac nocte jacerem,
Si verum hoc eſſet: Pauper vbique jacet.

A Conſtable ask'd a poore fellowe on the way whereof he liued: hee anſwered: If your queſtion were, whereof I die, I could better reſolue you, for I die of hunger.

At *Valleodolid* in *Spaine*, it is the cuſtome, that whatſoeuer *Sacriſtane* of anie Church there, can vpon *Corpus Chriſti* day deuiſe any ſingular ceremonie for that ſolemne feaſt (not vſ'd before time) hee to haue a beneficiall beneuolence awarded him by all the Churches of the towne. A poore *Sacriſtane* deſirous to winne that dayes prize, all thred-bare and ragged as hee was, came ouer night to a chiefe Gentleman of the Towne, to craue his aduiſe in that behalfe: vvho viewing his nakednes and extreame pouertie, ſayd vnto him: Shew thy ſelfe in the Proceſſion too morrow with a new paire of ſhooes on thy feet.

A Gent. gaue a Begger a penie: And the Begger ſaid: What? ſuch a Gentleman as you, giue a poore man but a penie? One

penie

peny more to your poore brother for Gods ſake. Thy brother (quoth the Gent.) how ſo? Marie, in *Adam* (anſwered the begger.) With that the Gent. laugh'd, and reply'd): If all thy brothers in *Adam* would giue thee but as much, thou would'ſt ſoone be the richeſt Prince in the world.

Certaine wagges were beholding a faire Gentlewoman at a window, and one of them ſaid to the reſt: Sirs, I ſuppoſe there is none of vs all but wold willingly pawn his cloak for a nights lodging with yonder Gentlewoman: By chance a lame Begger ſtood by, and ouer-hearing him ſay ſo, ſtept in and ſaid: I, and thither ſhould my crutches goe too.

A charitable perſon paſsing by a poore creature that lay in the ſtreet all full of ſores & byles, did away the Flies with his cloake from off his body: Wherupon the begger ſaid: Sir, you wrong me with your charitie, for theſe Flies were almoſt full with my blood, and ſtung me the leſſe, whereas now new hungrie ones will light in their places, and ſting me ſore.

A miſer miſuſing a poore creature in tearmes, the poore man ſaid: I may be rich, and you may be poore, I may riſe, and you may fall, for you are high and I am low.

A Spaniſh Souldiour returning from the rich warrs of *Lumbardie*, being but a beggers ſonne, and borne in a moſt barraine heath, where was not ſo much as water many a mile off, and where dwell'd only ſome halfe dozen Shepheards and Colliers beſides his Father, the richeſt of them being ſcarce woorth three farthings: This Gallant thus flauntinglie returned home to *Spaine*, and recompting the rich warres of *Lumbardy* in all places where hee came, was ask'd why hee would leaue ſuch gallant warres, and come home: he anſwered: The loue of my country.

The end of the fift part of this booke.

WITS,

Wittes, Fittes, and Fancies.

The ſixt Part.

OF EQVIVOCATES IN SPEECH.

Deſtogada ſignifies in Spaniſh vnarayed, and *Deſtocada* vnſtabb'd or vntouch'd: A Spaniſh Gen. came early in a morning to viſit his Virgin-miſtreſſe, and her mayd told him that ſhee was yet *Deſtogada*: viz. vnarrayed: Marie, therefore come I (anſwered the Gent.) for wiſt I, that ſhee were not meerly *Deſtocada*, viz. vntouch'd, I would not thus early come to proffer her my ſeruice.

Solar in Spaniſh is any thing appertaining to the Sunne: alſo it ſignifies a Floore or a pauement: A teſty Gallant finding himſelfe aggrieu'd with words of diſgrace that were proffered him ſaid: Villaine, thou haſt abuſ'd my reputation, I tell thee my Gentry is as manifeſt as the *Solar*, (viz. the Sunne,) and no leſſe bright it ſhineth: Whereunto the other anſwered: Yea, well I wot, you are not only of the *Solar* (viz. of the Floore) but alſo aboue it, for he ſtood vpon the floore: Alſo it beareth this Ironicall ſence, that he acknowledged him not only Sun-like, but alſo aboue the Sunne: and ſo he flouted him with an Hyperbolicall flatterie.

Corredor ſignifies in Spaniſh a Broker, alſo it ſignifies a Foot-man: A Broker came to a Faire to ſell a ſiluer cup, and one ask'd him the price therof, as alſo whether he would warrant the ſale of it. Yes (ſaid he) that I will, for I am a *Corredor*. (viz. a Broker) & I dwell at ſuch a place. With that the other hauing the Cup in his hand, ran away with it, ſaying: If you be a *Corredor*, as you ſay (viz. a Foot-man as he meant it) let me ſee if you can ouertake mee.

One ſaid to an old Forreſter: Faith, you are a *ſenex Fornicator*

ſo you are: The Forreſter ask'd him what that was: hee anſwered: An old Forreſter: True (ſaid the Forreſter) indeed ſuch a one haue I been theſe full fiue and fifty yeares.

One threw ſtones at an yll-fauor'd old womans Owle, & the old woman ſaid: Faith (ſir knaue) you are well occupy'd, ſo you are, to throw ſtones at my poore Owle, that doth you no harme, ſo ſhee doth not: Yea marie (anſwered the wag) ſo wold you be better occupy'd too (I wiſſe) if you were yoong againe and had a better face, ſo you would.

Don Alonſo de Aguilar lying one night in a village, where he heard a great rumbling and noiſe in the ſtreet and within the houſe, ſo as hee could take no reſt all night long, ask'd his Hoſte in the morning how that Village was called: he anſwered *Almachar*: No (ſaid *Don Alonſo*) it is *Alma-hechar*: as much to ſay in Spaniſh, as, Giue vp the Ghoſt.

At *Madredejos* in *Spaine* it is the cuſtome, euerie *Corpus Chriſti*-day certaine rich Farmers ſonnes to make a breakfaſt in the Market-place to a number of wagges, ſuch as they ſhall thinke good to elect; and this breake-faſt place they call'd Hell: It ſo fell out that theſe Farmers ſonnes and their electes being at breakfaſt in this place vpon a *Corpus Chriſti*-day morning, a murther was committed at the ſame inſtant without the towne, and diuers were apprehended for the fact: Among others a Fiſh-monger was one, who being brought to his tryall, was ſtraight acquitted by the Iurie, which gaue in, that the ſaid Fiſh-monger was in hell at the time of the murther committed.

A Gentleman taking his leaue of a Gentlewoman, ſaid: May it pleaſe you to will me any ſeruice; Shee anſwered: No, I doe not yet make my will.

Calderon in Spaniſh ſignifies a Chaldron: A Gentleman, whoſe name was *Calderon* dallying at a Well in an Orchard with two Laſſes, an other Gentleman came by and requeſted him to helpe him to a draught of that Well-water: he anſwered:

red: Sir with all my hart I would, but I lacke wherewithall to draw it vp: Th'other reply'd: Hauing a *Calderon* and two buckets, can you draw vp none?

Roque in Spaniſh is a Cheſſe-man ſo called, and *Dama* is a Gentlewoman, and the Queene at Cheſſe-play: One *Senior Roque* married a faire Dame and a rich, and a friend of his hearing of it, ſaid: Oh happy *Roque* that couldſt giue ſo faire a *Dama* the mate.

Romero ſignifies in Spaniſh a Pilgrim: One whoſe name was ſo, ask'd an other whether he knew him: who anſwered: Yea, very well, by the token you beg for Gods ſake.

A Gentleman whoſe maiſtreſſe name was *Field*, ſaying in a morning to a friend of his: See howe I am all bedew'd with comming ouer yonder field: The other anſwered: Rather is it with lying all night in the field.

One came to ſeeke out a yoong Gentleman at a Dicing-houſe, who hauing loſt all his money was but newlie gone a walking, and one of the company ſaid vnto him: You doe well to ſeeke him out, for he is loſt: viz. he had loſt.

One came to viſite his enamour'd friend, and he found him all alone in a Turret penſiue: ſtepping in vnto him, hee ſaid: Where is this enamour'd Gallant? what, in a Turret? hee anſwered: I, where ſhould a dead man be, but enterred?

One *Beaſt* was ſuſpected to haue cowardly beaten and bruiſed a weaponleſſe poore fellowe by night, and hee ſtoutlie denying it before a Iuſtice, a Gentleman that ſtood by, ſaid: Out of doubt, if a Beaſt did it not, yet was it done like a Beaſt, who ere did it.

Certaine Gentlewomen were eating of a Poſſet, and they all commended how good it was: A Gentleman of the company for contradiction ſake, ſaid: No, it is not good: Whereunto one of the Gentlewomen anſwered: You ſay what it is not, but you doe not ſay what it is.

A Gentlewoman that had two Paramours: the one called *Spot*, the other *Fuller*: one merrily sayd of her: Hauing a *Fuller*, I maruell shee can haue ere a *Spot*.

EXTRAVAGANT SPEECH.

ONe being in danger of drowning, an other standing on the shore, said vnto him. Get to yõder stooping tree, & you are safe: Tut (hee answered) tell not mee of getting or gayning, for I care but only to saue my selfe at this time.

A Spanish Gent. looking out at his window after a coorse that was caried out of his house to be buried, said: Oh, howe hard a matter were it to thrust mee out of my house, seeing to carie a dead man hence is foure mens traueill.

A Spaniard seeing in a Church in *Flanders* all the Saintes Images defac'd and broken, and anon after noting in the streetes a manie faire houses downe, the chimneyes only standing, said: It had beẽn meet whẽ these ruins were a doing, that the Priests had conuay'd the Saintes into these chymneyes, and the Citizens their houses into the Church for Sanctuarie. Wherunto an other adjoyn'd: Thus you see where Lutheranes preuaile, Saintes goe to wracke.

One was a telling an other how one *Fernando Ruis Cauesa* of such a place, dwelt 26. miles from *Ciuill*, and 26. from *Seres*: An other comming in abruptly, & asking him what he said: he answered: It is a whole paire of Cardes.

One being ask'd what hee made in those parts: he answered I haue not done any good deeds to be yet in heauen.

A Moore walking along the streets of *Toledo*, pass'd ouer a bridge where stood a many shops and no housing: Seeing it, he ask'd a shop-boy, where his Maister lay a nights: who answered: At his house in the towne, as all the rest besides did: Oh, foolish people, (then reply'd the Moore) no wife by day, nor no goods by night.

A mightie fat Gent, had nere a child by his faire wife: And offring one day to runne for a wager with a familiar friend of his, and to giue him a quoytes-caſt ods before him, the other anſwered: Giue me but one caſt more, and I'le deliuer you her with childe.

A Father comming to ſee his ſonne dreſt of a wound in his face, ſaid: It would not haue grieu'd mee halfe ſo much if it had been in the arme, or in the legge, or in any other place but ther: The ſonne anſwered: Oh Father, Receiuers are no Chooſers.

One asking one whether his brother were yet aliue: he anſwered: No, nothing liuelie, but a verie Lubber.

A widdow-Gentlewoman fearing leaſt her leane ſon might haplie conuerſe ouermuch a nights with his fair Bride, & therby incurre a conſumption, vſ'd often times to ſend him abroad about her buſineſſe ſome three or foure dayes together, and ſo many nights: which the yoong Gentlewoman his wife tooke verie vnkindly at her handes: Inſomuch as on a time her huſband being from home, and ſhe looking out at a window, and chancing to ſee a many Sparrowes ſitting in a buſh, ſhe skarr'd them all away, ſaying. Faith (Sparrowes) you had beſt be gone, leaſt my mother in law come and ſend you going with a witneſſe.

A Recuſant making water againſt a church-wal, the Churchwarden ſeeing it, excepted thereunto, as prophanely done. Wherunto he anſwered: It is my Church, not yours.

A kind wife followed her husband to the gallowes, and he requeſting her not to trouble her ſelfe any further ſhee anſwered: Ah yes (deere husband) nowe that I am come thus farre, faith, I'le ſee you hang'd too (God willing.)

A Cooke ſeeing his fat wife ſit ſtradling at the ſhop doore, ſaid vnto her: Fie on thee (ſlut) ſhut vp that ſhop of thine: The Goodwife anſwered: The Deu'll take him that hath the key and doth it not.

One ſaying to his neighbour that he had a Pope in his belly,

he answered: Better so yet, then a deuill in my heart.

One saying to his neighbour in an euening: God giue you good night: Th'other answered: Amen.

Bishop *Gardener* seeing one of his men waite at the boord with a monstrous great Codpeece prick'd full of pinnes on the top, tooke a peece of bread, and crumbled it towards him, saying: Cob, cob, come cob, cob.

A wench saying to one: Thou art an errand knaue, so thou art, to vse me so behind my backe: By chance one comming by, and ouer-hearing it, said: Belike you would haue had it in your bellie.

A Pothecarie was shewing one an Vnicornes horne, and an other came in abruptlie, and ask'd him what horne it was: hee answered: A Cuckolds horne of a hundred yeeres olde.

An Officer examining a poore Passenger where he dwelt, and how he liu'd: he answered: If you would examine me about other matters, you should find I were full of Lice.

OF EVASIONS AND EXCVSES *in speech.*

DOn Diego *Arias*, Treasurer to *Iohn* King of *Spaine*, being sent for on a time by the King, said vnto the Messenger: Doth the King send for me? Now a wedge betide him I pray God: Being afterward call'd in question for so saying: hee answered: I meant your Majestie a wedge for your fortunes wheele.

Quemada signifies in Spanish to burne, or be on fire: A Gent. whose name was *Quemada* was a certaine faire Ladies Paramour: She whensoeuer shee affirm'd any thing in earnest vs'd stil to say. *Quemada me vea*, if it be not true: that is: A fire light on me, if it be not true.

A Weauer that vs'd to steale more yarne then his lawful allowance, had a priuy place in his house where to hide it, which he call'd Hell: Hee whensoeuer anie of his Customers charg'd him

him with any ſuch theft, vſ'd thus to proteſt & ſweare: If I haue anie more then my due, now I pray God in hell I may find it.

At the change of Religion heer in *England*, one Doctor *Morgan* was depoſ'd from his cure to giue place to the Miniſtrie. It chanced that being inuited certain daies after to a dinner wherat were preſent certaine Iuſtices and a manie other worſhipful gueſts, he thus at dinner time mumbled vnto himſelfe: And is it euen ſo, *Morgan*? Faith, haue they ſo hardly dealt with thee? wel (I aſſure thē, it ſhal coſt manie a mans life for it ere I haue done. Such his mumblement being ouer-heard, came afterwardes in queſtion to his danger, as ſeeming to proceede of a treaſonable diſcontent with the preſent ſtate: And being brought to his anſwere, he thus juſtified this ſpeech, ſaying: I confeſſe I ſpake the words, and it is true that the loſſe of my Benefice is like to coſt manie a mans life: for hauing now no other trade to liue by, thē phiſicke (wherein as yet I am altogether vnskilfull,) it is likelie that my too timely practiſe will be the death of many a one.

Caſtanio ſignifies in *Spaniſh* a Cheſſe-nut tree, alſo it is the name of the beſt kinds of Iennets in *Spaine*. An vpſtart Gallant walking in the ſtreet in companie of a many Gentlemen, chanced to meet the Carier of his Country, and asking him for letters from his friends, & what was the beſt newes in thoſe parts, the Carier anſwered: No letters (ſir) but bad newes: Your father climing a *Caſtanio* th'other day to beate downe Cheſſe-nuts for his hogs, fell down & broke his neck: Which newes ſome of the Gent. ouer-hearing, ſmil'd to themſelues, & ask'd him what bad *Caſtanio*-news it was the Carier told him: he anſwered: Mary (Gent.) euen as I alwaies fear'd: Know ye that my father was th'only braue horſman in all our countrey, and was neuer without halfe a dozen of moſt eſpeciall choiſe *Caſtaneos*, (viz. Ienets of that kind,) and riding th'other day vpon one of them to viſit a faire Ladie, it chanced that the horſe fell downe a high hill, and hath ſlaine him.

A mad-man ruſht into a chamber with a drawne ſworde:

and

and finding one there a bed, would haue ſlaine him, ſaying: Villaine, were it not valiantly done to ſtrike off thy knaues head at one blow: Th'other anſwered: Tut (ſir) that's nothing with your worſhip to doe, you can as eaſily ſtrike off two heads at a blow as one: Wherfore, if you pleaſe, I'le go downe and cal vp an other, that you may ſtrike off both our heads at once. The mad-man beleeu'd him, and ſo let him ſlip away.

A Noble-man in this land call'd a Doctor errand Knaue, and the Doctor anſwered: Good (my L.) I would be loth to be ſo errand a Knaue as your Lordſhip: And heerat he made a pawſe, as fayning to ſpet, and then adioyn'd: Takes me to be.

A Noble-mans man on S. *Georges* day, for lacke of a golde-chaine, wore a Copper one gilt, and fearing leaſt it might bee perceiued, button'd it cloſe vp to his neck within his doublet: Comming in the afternoone to viſite his maiſtreſſe, ſhe ſeeing him weare his chaine ſo in hugger-mugger, ask'd him why he wore it ſo: he anſwered: I giue it ſucke, leaſt it ſhould crie, and be ouer-noyſome to anie.

One that was none of the wiſeſt was created Comptroller ouer a Citie in *Spaine* call'd *Badajos*, wherof he was naturall: & another hearing of it, ſaid: that the Counſell had greatly err'd to create him Comptroller of that place: Being ask'd why: he anſwered: Becauſe he cannot be Comptroller in his owne country: viz. hee could not comptroll himſelfe.

Two Souldiours being come to the place of ſingle combat, the aduerſaries ghoſtly Father ask'd th'other Souldiour if hee had not any Rellicke or charme about him, whereby he might hope to preuaile againſt th'other: This Souldiours ghoſtly Father then ſtanding by, thus ænigmatically therunto anſwered: This othe I dare take for him my ſelf, who hath no ſuch matter about him.

A widow-Gentlewoman ſuſpecting that a yoong Gallant who was a ſuter to her faire daughter, had priuily deflour'd her, and in that reſpect vnleſſe he would take a booke-oath to

the

8 leaues appear to be missing here.

One proffered his friend his big and fat daughter in marriage, and withall a very rich portion. The other gaue him harty thanks therfore, and ſaid: One quarter of her will ſerue my turn well ynough: wherefore you may doe well to ſeeke her out ſome other husbands for the reſt.

One ask'd an aged fat man how it chanc'd, that being of thoſe yeeres, he continued ſo fat withall, hee anſwered: Neuer was I yet a husband nor a ſeruant.

A fat groſſe man challenged a leane man to run with him for a wager, (condition) hee to haue aſmuch waight laid vpon him, as might counteruaile his waight. The leane man anſwered: It were better your corpulence were equalled with my leanneſſe.

A Gentlewoman commending a Gent. to his face, and ſaying, that he was a goodly big man: he anſwered: Al that is great is not good, but all that is good, is great.

One ſeeing a big fat Gent. and a leane Gent. ſtanding together, ſaid: Loe yonder, Shroue-tide and Lent.

OF LEANNES.

A Gent. taxed a Gentlewoman of ouer-much leanneſſe, & ſhee anſwered: Small and delicate is the needle at the end of a Goad, that prickes the Oxe forward.

Of a very leane Gentlewoman that had no more breaſtes then a boord, one ſaid, that ſhee was like a Hen robb'd of all her garbadge.

One ſeeing a groſſe man and a lean man ſtanding together, ſware, that he neuer in all his life ſaw a Lute and a Gitterne better conſorted.

Vpon the Tombe of a verie leane Lady this Epitaph was engtauen:

Heer in this graue repoſe a Ladies bones,
As full of fleſh as when they were liuing ones.

A leane Gentlewoman whoſe ſeruants name was *Onncebred*,

one thus bejested her to her face: It seemes (quoth he) you eate not aboue an ounce of bread at a meale.

OF CROOKEDNES AND *Lamenesse.*

THe Duke of *Medina Celi* hauing a crook'd back-Ladie to his wife, ask'd his Iester on a time, what hee thought of his stately new hall at *Madredejos*: The Vice answered: A stately hall indeed (my L.) and a tall, yet can not my Lady, your Lady stand vpright therein.

One that was a litle crooked fellow and verie craftie withall: an other compar'd him to the common law.

One saying to a crook-back'd person that it was a great default to be crook-back'd: hee answered: Rather is it an ouer-plus

A crook-back'd Plaintiffe besought a Iudge to doe him right, and the Iudge answered: Well may I heare you, but right I can not doe ye.

A blind man of one eye met his bunch-back'd neighbour earlie in a morning, and said vnto him: Good morrow (neighbour) what? your burthen on your backe so rare in a morning? The bunch-backe answered: If it be morning (as you say) how chances it you haue but one window yet open?

Some bodie hauing stolne away a stump'd-footed fellowes shooes: hee sayd: Now, I pray God who euer hath them, well may they fit him.

One seeing a very mishapen and crooked person in the street said, that he had a Camell to his Nurse.

A Gent. seeing a monstrous yll-fauor'd & crooked woman in the street, sayd to his companion: See yonder: The more a man can find in his heart to hate her, the better may hee loue the deuill.

A Captaine dispatching a lame souldiour out of his bande, the souldiour mal-content said vnto him: The warres need no men that can run away, but such as can bide by it.

One

One condoling his friend for hauing married a lame wife: the other anſwered: Why man, I mean not to lead her foorth a hunting.

One quarrelling with a lame man, threatned that he wold make him ſet his foote ſtraight ere he had done: The lame man anſwered: In ſo doing I will accompt you my friend.

OF CHILDRÈN.

ONe ſaid to a little child whoſe father died that morning, and was layd out in a coffin in the Kitchin, Alas my pretie child, thy father is now in heauẽ: the child anſwered: Nay, that is he not: for he is yet in the Kitchin.

The Earle of *Aymonte* vſ'd to ſay, that he is luckilie vnlucky that hath no children.

One who had 8. daughters, his wife was brought a bed of a ninth, and ſo ſoone as it was chriſtened, it died: He ſeeming to take it verie heauilie, a friend of his came to comfort him, and ſaid: Hauing ſo manie faire daughters beſides, what neede you lament ſo grieuouſlie for the loſſe of one? He anſwered: Oh giue mee leaue, for this was truly a good one.

One vſ'd to ſay that the benefit of children is, that now and then they tattle ſomewhat which delightes the father, whereby they partly mittigate his miſery at their mothers hands.

A Gent. walking without his gate, ſaw certain wagges tottring vpon a cart, and all too brake it, and hee ſore rated them therefore: In the meane time came by a neighbour of his, who ought this carte, and the Gentleman asking him whether hee went, hee anſwered: To ſeeke out a *Herod* to auenge mee of theſe boyes.

A Phyſition diſcharged a Caliuer at an old Phyſicke book which was left him by his Grandfather, and it was his hap to ſhoot it cleane through: which his little child ſtanding by, and ſeing, ſaid: I warrant you (father) my grandfather neuer courſt it through halfe ſo ſoone.

The father forgot to giue his little childe meate at dinner: Wherupon the child pray'd him to giue him ſome ſalt: Salte ſaid the Father) and wherfore ſalte (my boy?) Marie father(he (anſwered)for the meat you are to giue mee.

One whoſe name was Blackmere was a very foule blacke-man,and hee had a verie faire child: Wherupon a friend of his meeting him in a morning with his ſayd little one in his armes, ſaid vnto him: Why how now? what? a Blacke a Moore turned to white?

A Schoole-maiſter whoſe name was *Salter* read *Terence* to his Schollers in a country-pariſh: A goodman & his wife were at ods about their pottage at dinner time, he finding fault that they were too ſalt,and ſhee affirming that they were too freſh: At laſt the goodman ſaid to his little boy, there at dinner with them: Tell mee(*Iacke*)how ſaiſt thou? are theſe pottage freſh or ſalte? The boy anſwered: They may very well read *Terence* (Father.)

A Paſſenger returning backe by a blind Ale-houſe, where he had laine that day ſeuen-night afore, deſir'd his Hoſt to boile him a joint of powder'd Veale, ſuch as hee prouided him the time before, ſaying, it was the beſt meat that euer hee eate. You ſhall ſir(anſwered the Hoſte) and ſo departed: With that a little child of his ſtanding by, ſayd vnto the Paſſenger: If my Father ſhuld looſe a horſe euery week, it would be dear Veale to him.

A Phyſitions child was ſicke of a burning feuer, and he forbad his folke in any caſe to giue him water to drink: The childe hearing ſuch his fathers encharge, within a while after call'd for a little holy-water to drink, which they telling maiſter Doctor of, hee then ſayd: What (a deu'll) doth the Ape call for water from heauen? Nay, then let him haue it, or any other water beſides.

One that took vpon him much gentrie, and was no Gent. his litle ſonnes were a tumbling in a heap of ſtraw in the ſtreet, which a Gent. (a neighbour of his) ſeeing out at his windowe;

ſaid

ſaid vnto his wife: T'were a good deed yonder gallowſes were whipp'd, ſee how they tumble and becuſt themſelues in the ſtraw: ſhee anſwered: No, let them alone, for it faire betokens their Gentrie.

The Counteſſe of *Beneuente* aduiſ'd a Gentlewoman her neighbour, not to dote too dearly vpon her little Babe, leaſt the loſſe of it ſhould grieue her all too neerly.

OF AGE.

ONe that had a white head & a black beard, an other ask'd him how it came ſo to paſſe: hee anſwered: Marie, the haire of my head is twenty yeeres older then my beard.

A Noble-man had attain'd to 86. yeares of age, and neuer in all his life had taken phyſick: at laſt he ſickned verie grieuouſly; and at the earneſt inſtants of his friendes condiſcended to take phyſick: Then came the Pothecarie to him three or foure daies together with preparatiue ſirrops and potions; all which he receiued, and bid his man after the Pothecary was gone, to put it al together into a cloſe ſtoole. At laſt came maiſter Doctor him ſelfe to viſit him, & viewing what filthy ſtuffe was in the cloſe ſtoole, hee ſayd: Sir, you are a happy man to be rid of theſe bad humours in your bodie: ſee heer the benefit of Phiſicke, and your life preſeru'd: The Noble-man anſwered: Gramercie cloſe-ſtoole.

One ask'd an old man how long he had liued: he anſwered: A while, but a great manie yeeres.

One vſ'd to ſay, that a man being once arriued to 50. ought rather bethinke himſelfe to receiue death well, then to enlarge his life longer.

One meeting an old man all trembling on his ſtaffe, ſaid vnto him: The houſe that is once come to a prop, is neer falling.

One being demaunded what was an olde mans greateſt difficultie, hee anſwered: To affoord rewards.

One vs'd to say, that an olde man to cheere himselfe daintily, is to make his death more bitter.

One woonted to say, that of all auarice th'olde mans is worst, considering that to hoord vp treasure in the age of death when a man is not likely to liue to spend it, is extreame follie.

An old Gent. woonted to say, that three thinges were increast vnto him by old age: viz. To see more, to doe more, and command more: To see more, by reason hee was faine to vse spectacles to make his letters seeme the greater: To doe more, in that alighting off his horse, he was readie to draw the sadle after him: To command more, for that he was faine to speake twentie times, before ere he could get his men to stirre.

An olde Gentlewoman going to the house of office, espy'd a looking glasse that lay there vpon a shelf: Taking it, and viewing her selfe therin, and seeing how wrinkled and yl-fauor'd she was, she threw it downe againe, saying: Fie on thee false and yl-fauor'd glasse: euen for being such, it is meet thou lie in such an obscure place as this.

An old man viewing himselfe in a looking-glasse all wrinkled and hoarie, his eies deep sunke into his head, & his cheeks also for want of teeth, said: Lord, to see the differēce of looking glasses: I remēber when I was a yoong man, I took pleasure to view my self in a glasse, so wel mettled were they in those daies

An old Noble-man lay in the same chamber in a seueral bed from his Lady, and rising one night to put himself vnto her, he chanced to stumble his nose against the bed-sted: wherwith she awaking, and saying: Who is there? he answered: Somewhat it was (Ladie) was comming towards you, but now it is downe againe.

A verie olde Gentleman making loue to a gallant yoong Dame: shee said vnto him: What meane you (sir) to talke to me of such matter at Complyne time?

A yoong Gentlewoman had bestowed her selfe vpon an olde Knight whose name was *Stenen Templer*: wherupon one merily

merrily ſaid, that ſhe had buried her ſelfe quick in the Tomb of an old Knight of the Temple.

An olde Gentlemans yoong corriuall in loue meeting him in a morning ſaid vnto him: Olde ſir, ſweet Loue beſeemes not your yeeres: hee anſwered: If you meane it by mee, knowe ye that in my country a man of fiftie years is accompted yoonger then an Aſſe of 15.

OF GARRVLITY.

A Talkatiue Gentlewoman had loſt moſt of her teeth, and asking a Phyſition the cauſe of it, ſhee being both yoong and healthy, he anſwered: Your tongue beates too much againſt your teeth.

One that had a long skarre in his face, and was exceeding talkatiue, a friend of his ſaid vnto him: Hauing the Reanes in your cheeke, mee thinkes you ſhould haue the bridle in your mouth.

Vpon a paſſing talkatiue Gentlewomans tomb this Epitaph was engrauen.

Heer lies interr'd a moſt renowned Dame,
Whoſe lips no cloſure euer misbecame:
But as ſhee liu'd, and neuer linn'd to talke,
So now in death ſhee leaues each tongue to walke
In daylie tittle tattle of ſuch her faults.

Sir *Thomas Moore* hearing one tell a monſtrous lie, ſayd: I would not for any good heare him ſay his Creed, leaſt it ſhould ſeeme a lie.

OF DREAMES.

A Ieſter begg'd a garment of *Don Alonſo de Aguilar*, and ſayd: Sir, I dream'd this laſt night that you gaue me that garment vpon your backe, how like you my dream? he anſwered: Auaunt (drunken knaue) beleeue no dreames.

Iohn

Iohn a Nokes had a chamber in *Paules* Church-yard in *London*, & being one night a sleep, he dream'd that an Angel came to him, and told him that Doomsday was at hand: and therfore will'd him in any case to haue a great care of his soule, and to doe all maner of good deeds in the meane time; affirming, that when hee should heare the Trumpet sound, hee was then foorthwith to repaire to the vale of *Iosaphat* to judgement. After this, as he dream'd that he was a doing all good deeds, giuing his Almes to this poore man and to that, & performing a great deale of Penance, in th'end he dream'd that he heard the trumpet sound: and with that vp he started from out his bed, and running ouer-hastilie to the vale, his nose being foremost, chaunced against a poste, the which all to disfigur'd it: Such was his judgment.

One said to an other: I dream'd this other night that you kist my Labell: Th'other answered: Dreames goe by contraries: and therefore (belike) you must kisse mine.

OF SICKNES.

A Delicate Gent. finding himselfe somewhat distempered, sent his water to a Physition, who seeing it to bee verie good, and arguing perfect health, came anon after to visite the Gent. and ask'd him how he did: hee answered: Sicke: How feele you your stomacke? Well: How sleepe you: Well: Is it euen so? (then said the Doctor) Are you sicke with eating well and sleeping well? I'le giue you somewhat shall soone remedy all that.

One asking a Physition whether such a one were not dangerous-sicke: he answered: No, not dangerous, but in danger.

A whole-man ask'd a sick-man in his fit, how hee did: hee answered: In respect of God, euen as you doe.

A rich Farmer bestow'd his daughter vpon an old, poore, and sickly Gent. and comming on a time to visit him sick a bed,

hee

he met his daughter at the chamber doore, and asking her how her husband did, ſhe anſwered: Do as he do may for me (father:) You (for your part) to endow me with his blood, haue vndon my fleſh.

A Gent. being extream ſick, his kinſmen will'd him in any caſe to ſend for a Phyſition: he anſwered: No (I pray,) let me dy at leiſure.

A man of worſhip was ſo ſore diſeaſ'd of the Gout that hee was faine to be caried vp & down in a chair, but at laſt through continuall hot bathes he recouered, and became a ſound man a-gain: & walking one day abroad luſty & in good helth, a Ieſter ſaw him, & cri'd out aloud: Chaines, chaines, no more chaires.

A ſick Gent. was forbidden to drink wine, & being extream hot and thirſtie, he beſought the Phyſitions to permit him one draught and no more: They through his much importunitie condiſcended (condition) he to drinke a draught of water preſently after: So, off he drunk the wine: and then being afterward offered the water: he refuſ'd it, ſaying: Now am I not a thirſt.

A Gent. being ſicke of the dropſie, call'd for a draught of water: and his Phyſition will'd him in any caſe to forbear, affirming that he could not liue aboue two houres at the moſt: Oh (anſwered the Gent.) then wil I diue thoſe two houres in water.

A Gentlewoman hauing ſurfetted of green fruit, the Phyſition gaue her a vomit: and ſhe in vomitting, caſt vp alſo all the good meat ſhe had eaten; which ſhee eſpying, ſayd: Now is vertue puniſhed with vice.

A ſick old woman asking her Phyſition how hee thought ſhe ſhould die, he anſwered: Euen as a leafe that can no longer bide vpon the tree: She reply'd: What; like an Orange leafe (I pray?)

OF LITTLENES.

This Chapter is misplaced with some of Talnesse from fol. 192.

A Channon of *Toledo*, who was a man of a very lowe and slender stature, scoffingly ask'd a poore Frier that had but one eie, what he vs'd to pray for at Gods hand, affirming that it were right necessarie he pray'd vnto him for another eye: Indeed sir (answered the Frier) I had need haue two eyes to discerne so pettie a goe by ground as you.

A little pretie souldiour dismounted his foe-man, and said: Now yeeld or die: Th'other looked round about him, and answered: I see not to whome.

A Iew sayd vnto a pettie Spaniard his familiar: In sooth you seem a little S. *Iames*. The Spaniard answered: Wert thou a Moore as thou art a Iew (by his woundes) I would cut of thy head for so saying.

One being ask'd why hee married so little a wife, he answered: Of euils, the least is best.

A little personage being to haue a case of debt adjudg'd against him, said vnto the plaintiffe at the barre: If you haue any such band of mine, let's heare how it goes: Then the band was read openlie in Court, and being to this effect, that hee bound himself both bodie & goods for the repay therof: he then sayd vnto the Judge: Your Honor sees that body I haue litle or none & as for my goods, let him take all he finds (a Gods name.)

A Gent. seeing an vnlawfull tall Gentlewoman passe along the street, ask'd her hindmost man her name: Who answered: maistresse *Hoap*: The Gent. reply'd: Ouer-large to be so called.

Of one that was a verie tall and a big man an other said, he was good to make a Porter, because if he should chance to find the doore shut belowe, hee might discharge his packe in at the garret window.

One seeing a tall Lunges and a litle man together, said, that it

it was like *Paules* ſteeple ouer S. *Faithes* Church.

A tall perſonable man offered to accompany a dwarfe in the ſtreet, ſaying, that the people would the leſſe gaze and woonder at his miſerable littleneſſe: The Dwarfe anſwered: Rather will they woonder at my follie, to ſee me lead an Aſſe along by me, and not ride.

OF DEATH.

ONe ſaid to an other who had a very narrow mouth: Queſtionles, whē you die, your ſoul wil fly out at your breech.

A Gent. being ferried ouer a riuer by a couple of boyes, the boat leaked, and was in danger of drowning: The Gent. then ſeeing the daunger ſaid vnto them: Good boyes, as ye are men ſow boyes.

It is an ancient cuſtome in *Spaine* in fauour of life, that anie lewd woman whatſoeuer, being knowne for ſuch, and beeing neither widow nor maide, may ſaue anie Batcheler from the Gallowes, offering to marrie him. It chanced that a yoong Gent. who had been priſoner vpon ſuſpition of fellonie, was acquitted by the Iurie: And paſſing that euening vnder a Gentlewomans window, who was a looſe maid of life: ſhee ſaid vnto him: Lord (maiſter N.) it is a joy to ſee you at liberty: how (a Gods name) haue you eſcap'd the gallowes to day? He looking vp vnto her, anſwered: I needed not feare hanging, ſo long as you are aliue.

A Gent. lying very ſick a bed, heard a paſſing bell ring out, and ſaid vnto his Phyſition: Tell mee (maiſter Doctor) is yonder muſicke for my dauncing?

An old Gent. in his death-bed, ouerheard his wife praying at his beds feet, thus: Lord, I beſeech thee, reuoke this doome of death from my deare husband, & let it light vpon me: Wherunto hee anſwered: Gramercie (good wife) I for my part am content, if God bee agreed.

A Gent. lying ſicke at a Manour-houſe of his call'd *Ponde*, would needs be remooued thence to another houſe which he had a foure or fiue miles off, and being ask'd why he ſo deſir'd change: he anſwered: Becauſe I liſt not die like a fiſh in a Pond.

A Spaniſh Earle was a great ſwearer, and hunting one day in a Forreſt, and hauing loſt his companie, ranging vp and downe in the darke, chaunced to fall horſe and man into a verie deep Mine-pit, where hee remained all that night, not forgetting in the meane time to bethink himſelfe of a manie good thoughtes, and namely, among the reſt he was right penitent of his ſinne in ſwearing, vowing, that if it pleaſ'd God to deliuer him out of that pickle, hee would neuer whiles hee liu'd ſweare more. By chaunce his Spaniell being with him when hee fell, was ſo kind as he would not depart from the place, but there remained bawling and howling all the while, till at laſte certaine paſſengers traueilling that way the next morning, and ouer-hearing the Dogs pitteous clamour, made to the place, and there looking downe into the pit, eſpy'd the Earle: and then with ſuch tackles as they had about them drew him vp, and ſet him on firme ground. Then hee looking downe into the hole to ſee how deeplie he had fallen, and ſeeing it verie deepe, rapt out a legion of huge oathes, ſaying: Gogges nownes and his paſsion, is this a fit place for a Noble-man to fall into.

A Gent. lying a dying, an olde woman came to viſite him, and asking him before a great manie there preſent, whether he knew her or no: hee anſwered: Yes full well: an errand Baude thou art (ſo God ſhall helpe mee.) Then ſhee telling him that that was no meet time to ſlaunder his poor neighbour: hee reply'd: Yes, it is beſt telling a truth in the houre of death.

A Doctor being drawne along on a hurdle to execution, caſting vp his eyes, and eſpying a multitude of people about him, ſayd: *Deus bone, quot Corui circa vnum Cadauer!*

A rich Churle and a begger were buried at one time in the

ſame

ſame Church-yard, and the belles rung out amaine for the miſer: Now, the Wiſacre his ſonne and Executor, to the ende the worlde might not thinke that all that ringing was for the begger, but for his father, hyr'd a Trumpetter to ſtand all the ringing-while in the Belfrie, and betweene euerie peale to ſound his Trumpet, and proclaime aloud, and ſay: Sirres, this next peale is not for R. but for maiſter N. his father.

One telling a vertuous Gentlewoman that her picture was broken; ſhee anſwered: Then is it but the ſhaddow of a ſhadow gone.

FINIS.

The 1. Part.	pag.
Of Kings and princes,	7
Of Noblemē & Ambaſſadors,	12
Of Gentlemen.	23
Of Gallants and vpſtarts.	29
Of Coronels and Captaines,	32
Of Souldiours.	35
Of Challenges & Combats.	38
Of Trauellers by land and ſea,	40
Of Polititians.	45
Of Sute and Suters.	46
Of Game and Gameſters,	47
The 2. Part.	
Of Popes and Prelates,	50
Of Prieſts and Friers.	58
Of Doctors and Schollers.	64
Of Poets and Muſitions.	68
Of Phyſicke & Phyſitions.	71
Of Iuſtices, Lawyers, & Scriueners.	74
The 3. Part.	
Of Loue and Louers.	79
Of Husbands & wiuing.	83
Of Women.	87
Of Cuckolds,	94
Of Baſtards.	96
Of Table-matter.	97
Of Viſitation.	102
The 4. part.	
Of Nations and Cities.	105
Of Religions,	107
Of Attires.	111
Of Officers.	113
Of Gueſt and Entertainment,	117
Of Marchants and Miſers.	120
Of Artizans and Prentiſes.	126

The 5. part.	pag.
Of Ieſters.	130
Of Seruing-men and pages,	133
Of Biſcaines and Fooles,	139
Of Countrie-men & Clownes.	146
Of Fellons and Theeues,	156
Of Conie-catchers.	163
Of Beggers.	167
The 6. part.	
Of Equiuocates in ſpeech.	169
Of Extrauagant ſpeech.	172
Of Euaſions & excuſes in ſpeech.	174
Sence teuerſt by idētity of ſpeech.	177
Of Improper ſpeech.	178
Of Emblems, Poeſies, & Endorc.	179
Of Similies.	182
Of Monumentes.	183
The 7. part.	
Of Drunkards,	185
Of Noſes.	187
Of Breath.	188
Of Face and Skarres.	188
Of Beard.	189
Of Blindneſſe.	190
Of Talneſſe. } Mingled together	191
Of Littleneſſe. } Mingled together	202
Of Fat and groſſe,	192
Of Leanneſſe.	193
Of Crookedneſſe and Lameneſſe.	194
Of Children.	195
Of Age.	197
Of Garrulitie.	199
Of Dreames.	199
Of Sickneſſe.	200
Of Death.	203

FINIS.

Faults escaped in Printing.

Haue I this pag. 88. lin.14. read Haue I had this.
Yeares of standing pag 81. l. 28 read Years standing.
Besides that that she p.81 l.30 read Besides that she.
And but euen. p. 96 l. 18. read But euen
that we are not. p.96. l.28. read, And that we are not.
Villiatos. p. 66 l. 12. read, Villialobos
Debt & imbark'd p 151. l 1 read, Debt, fled the country &
On a time to a time to a Noblemans p 100 l. 11. read,
On a time to a Noblemans.
Correspondend p. 122. l 1. read. Correspond.

LOVES OWLE.

In dialogue-wise betweene *Lone*, and an olde man.

The old man.

TEll me naked wretch of sin,
My gates are shut, how cam'st thou in,
Thou hast committed Burglarie,
To venture all so hardily
into my gardin.
I thought my age and good aduise,
Had rid this garden long ere this
Of all thy baggage fooleries,
Thy weedes and briery fallaces,
and sowre seeds of sin.
Goe to (sirrha) get you gone,
Let an aged man alone,
All retyred as you see
To record repentingly
his youthes amisses.
Neither is this sap-lesse tree,
Fit for woonted iollitie:
Her fruites and floures are long agoe,
Withered in her root below
all to anguishes:
All her greene, and sweetes are done,
Her shadowes dead for want of sonne:
All is bryer, and nettle now,
That whilom was a gallant bough,
and faire flourished.
You come not now as earst you did
Into a garden beautifid:
With beds and Allies, hearbes and floures,
Faire Chrystall streames, and banquet-boures,
like heauen ouer hed.

The Nightingale hath not been heere,
Heard to ſing this many a yeere;
Froſt and ſnow, and winters night,
Haue defac'd her beauty quight,
and ſtaine her glory.
This houſe, whoſe battlements on hie,
Whilom faire, brau'd the lofty skie,
Towring in pride, and luxurie
The top of vaine felicity:
ſuch was my folly.
See now a cottage it is becoom
Of withered ſedge, fearne, brake and broome,
Ay-me, a rotten reed I am,
A cripple, iuyce-leſſe aged man,
deceaſt to pleaſure.
Then get thee gone thou wanton boy,
Seeke out ſome other place of ioy:
This garden is a ſolitude,
With ghoſtly ſollaces indu'd;
I haue no leaſure
To entertaine nor thee, nor thine,
Fooles and furies of ruine:
Oh, how happy are they all
That neuer taſted of the gall
of thy leud delights.
Wretched boy, I tell thee true,
Thou art a traitor to thy crue;
Proteſting gracious complements,
Yet miniſtring but diſcontents,
and all ill diſpights.
Theſe are thy trim benignities,
Incontinent deſire of eaſe,
Enuie, diſdaine, and ieloſie,
Doubt, teares, and captiuitie,
and all is fooletie.

Selfe

Selfe-loue, vainglorie, paſſion,
Vnreſt and deſperation,
Intemperance, and enmitie,
Vaine hope, and melancholy,
and impiety;
Griefe, brabble, waſte and crueltie,
Effeminate ſolemnitie,
Treaſon, diſtruſt, diſloyaltie,
And after all comes beggerie,
and late repentance.
Theſe are thy balefull outrages,
And benefits of little eaſe;
Ramping rages againſt reaſon,
Neuer yet out of ſeaſon
among thy Orphans.
Loue. Theſe angry tearmes doe repreſent
You neuer skill'd my blandiſhment;
My peace, my ſweetes, my lullabies,
Wherwith al ſoules I ciuillize,
that bid me welcome.
Old. Yes, well I ken thy ſtoniſhments,
And dangers by experience:
This ſame ſin-writhled trunke of mine,
Is a fragment of thy ruine,
and baſe martyrdome.
This night-ſhade garden well areeds
That all thy ſolaces are ſeeds,
And weeds of woe: thy ſweets but ſnares
T'intangle ſoules in hell vnwares,
ridiculouſly.
A gracious garden once it was,
Al ouet-floured with ſolace
Till that thy brutiſh barbariſme,
Through fallacies made entry in,
ſuch was my frailty.

And now it is, Oh now it is
A briery and weedy wildernes:
The map of infelicity,
A rag of all indignity:
a badge of heauy cheare
Loue. Good aged Father, for I ſee
Your tearmes are tearmes of iniurie,
And flint with flint affoordes but fire,
I liſt not anſwere you in ire.
but will forbeare.
And all according to my name,
My language ſhall be free from blame:
How euer you in ignorance,
And chollericke miſgouernance
diſtaine your reuerence.
Old. Adulterate ſynceritie,
Thy faire face is fallacie:
Thy ſpeech is all hypocriſie,
And all thy driſt is fellonie,
and deadly vengeance.
As mildeſt Oyles are moſt of force,
To penetrate the ſtubborn'ſt corſe,
So happily thou hop'ſt with ſweetes,
To draw me downe into the deepes
of all thy dangers.
Snakes and ſerpents oft haue I ſeene,
Faire-rowlling on the graſſie greene,
Their peckles pleaſant to the eye,
Yet haue they needles inwardly,
to ſting by-ſtanders.
Not that I feare thy poiſonous ſting,
Or any danger thou canſt bring:
For well I wot theſe hoary heares,
Are Mithredate againſt the feares
of thy infection,

Loue.

Loue. Now that I proffer to replie,
Why ſtop yee your eares ſo iealouſly?
Old man. The bird that ſees & knowes the ſnare
Blame it not, if it beware,
of apprehenſion.
Loue. Be not ſo miſ-preiudicate.
Old man. Better now then all too late.
For though in ſhew thou ſeem a friend
Yet miſchiefe is the latter end
of thy diſsignment.
Loue. Yet heare a while what I wil ſay
Good for euill I will appay:
Thy diſdaine, and contumelie,
I will recompence with glory,
and moſt ſweet content.
And though that you oppoſe your will
To contradict my kindneſſe ſtill;
Yet ſhall my gentle patience
Exemplify my good pretence,
to make you bleſſed.
Old. Oh what a medly haue we heer?
Poiſon mixt with dainty cheere;
Thy words and looks are good inough
But care and hell is in the proofe
therof poſſeſſed.
Then fie vpon thy pipe and thee,
I liſt not heare thy melodie,
I am too olde a Marriner,
For Syrenes ſongs to endanger,
then prate no more.
Loue. Theſe fierce offences ſpecify,
Your Natures harſh obliquitie;
Wherfore Ile leaue you to the ſame,
And in compaſsion of your blame,
all to deplore.

The Iudge to doome a wretch to die
Anſwerleſſe, is iniurie:
Yet you condemne mine innocence,
Without admitting my defence,
vngentle Father.
Old. Nay, ſay not ſo, I am content
To liſten to thy argument,
Condition that thou ſtand aloofe,
And interrupt not my diſproofe,
but heare my anſwere.
For I am willing in this caſe,
To doe thy trumperie due diſgrace,
As wel by powre of argument,
As by the ſprite of diſcontent
and iuſt rude-language,
Then ware th'infringe not my decree,
But prate thy prates aloofe from me,
For feare thy filth infect the aire,
And ſo poſſeſſe me vnaware
with one or other rage.
Loue. Alas you much miſtake my might,
My powre it is no powre of ſpight,
Milde, and merry ciuility,
And arme in arme in vnitie
is my Philoſophy.
Which (for I ſee your good intent
Is now diſpoſ'd to argument)
I hope ſo well to iuſtifie,
As you will thinke it honeſtie,
and thanke me highlie.
Nor will I challenge for my paines,
Anie mercenarie gaines:
But onlie as you credite me,
So liue you euer merrilie,
and I am pleaſed.

Now

Now in the front of your aggriefe,
You tearme me a fellon and a theefe:
I ſay, he is no theefe that takes
That which another freely forſakes,
to be ſo eaſed.
Beſides, to take a thing away,
The owner gazing on the praie,
Nor contradicting, but agrees,
And claps his hands, and glad hee is,
what theeuery is this?
Then heerin haue you wronged me,
To blot me with ſuch infamie.
Olde. Nay, nay, that tearm is all too true,
How er'e I liſt not prooue it now
for verie drowſineſſe.
I feele a myſt com'd ouer mine eies,
Fowle befall thy ſorceries;
But well I wot to be aueng'd,
I'le ſleepe thy prattle to an end:
then prate thy heart out.
Loue. I: ſo my ſwauetie aſsignes
Reſt to rage and angrie mindes:
Then ſleep your ſleep in peace & bleſſe,
I hope you will heare me nearthleſſe,
I doe not doubt.
For why? my ſpeeches are a voice
Strong in powre, and not in noiſe,
Full poſſeſsing the hearers eare,
Deafe or dead although he were,
ſo ſweet it pierceth.
And ſince you cannot eaſe your mind,
With tearmes ynough of raging kind:
In ſooth you can not better doe,
Then take a nap an houre or two,
for reſt remildeth.

Meane

LOVES OWLE.

Meane while I'le ſing ſweet Lullabies,
And warble foorth my ſwauities,
To ſhew you as by argument,
How precious is my blandiſhment,
and merrie bounties.

LOVES SONNET.

NOw that I take my Lute in hand,
Rage and rancour I you command,
Take your ſiſter Melancholie,
And downe to darke hell all hie yee.
For heere I meane to make my reſidence,
By vertue of my peacefull influence,
And cheere this aged man with louelements
for euer. *Lullalullabie, &c.*

Though age be olde and colde, I can
Re-young him to a luſtie man,
And in his iointes infuſe a fire,
To execute a kinde deſire.
I can reuegetate his dying yeere,
By faire be-prieſting him to a bonny-pheere:
Or els diſpenſing him ſuch like good cheere
els where. *Lullalullaby, &c.*

As doth the verdant vine amount,
Climing vp her counter-mount,
Or as the hop or Yuy-vaine
Reach the top of their ſuſtaine:
So the religious of my vnitie,
Enioying one anothers ſpecialtie,
Attaine the period of felicitie.
and content. *Lulla lullabie.*

Dull

Dull melancholy is a ruſt,
Ranckling all good mettles luſt,
It is a dumpe of dreriments,
Fatuity is her whole pretence;
But I am an oyle that faire bebrightens all,
Of all reioycements I am liberall,
And of all wit, I am pedagogicall,
and ſo hent. *Lulla lullabie, &c.*

Nay more: I'le tell you wondrous nues
Fyre int'yce I can infuſe;
I can reſuſcitate the dead,
And giue them luſt and liuelihead:
The dotard I can make moſt paſſing wiſe,
The miſer in expence to riotize
The coward hardy againſt his enemies,
all for loue. *Lulla lullaby, &c.*

The plough-lob I can ciuillize,
The franticke man with grace aguize;
Kings and *Ceſars* I ſubdue,
And with my rites their ſoules in lue.
All faire and goodly things I do detect
And with my vaile I couer all defect,
And all in vnitie I do connect
and approoue. *Lulla lullabie.*

Looke vp to heauen, and I am there,
I raigne in the celeſtiall Spheare:
The Signes and Planets haue from me
Their influence and harmony:
Nor heauē, nor earth haue vniformity
Nor any faculty her ſimpathy,
Wherby to doe her due actiuity.
without me. *Lulla lullabie. &c.*

I doe deuiſe all gay attyres,
Calles, rebatoes, perwigs and wires:
Hoop-ſleeues, French-bodies, vardingalles,
Paintings, perfumes and waſhing-balles;
With twenty thouſand ſuch like bonny things,
To grace faire Nature, and miſ-natures doings,
And profite trades by doing my deuiſings,
workemanly. *Lulla lullabie, &c.*

Feaſts and frollickes I doe ordaine,
And merrie meetings on the plaine;
Reuels, and daunces in a rowe,
And morrow-muſicke at the window:
Tilting; & iuſts are my magnificence,
The pomp wherof forbeareth no expence,
If ſo my ſpirit be in the pretence,
and grace it. *Lulla lullabie, &c.*

Maskes, and muſicke is in the Court,
And Maie-pole mirth is country ſport,
Maie-morning comes but once a yeare,
Yet are my doings euery wheare,
The court, and country both haue priuities,
In which I ſtill maintaine actiuities,
By coupling two, and two in ſollaces
all ſecret. *Lulla lullaby &c.*

Maides, and widdowes are of my traine,
Hard it were they ſhould refraine;
The verie Clergie, and their wiues,
Loue me as they loue their liues;
Men and women all are Salamanders,
Glutting my fires euery where in corners,
Becauſe they know ſuch fires bode no dangers,
nor conſume. *Lulla lullabie. &c*

Wrinckles, and pimples I can cure;
And make the ſtutting tongue demure;
The trembling palſey I can ſtaie,
And take the miſers gowt away:
The cripple creature I can make to runne,
The blind man with new eyes to ſee the ſunne,
And ſet in other teeth where th'old are done
with the rewme. *Lulla lullabie.*

The aged Beldams withered face,
I can giue it a glittering grace;
Her breath vnſauory to the noſe,
I can beſweeten like the Roſe:
I can exchange her pale gray haires to golde,
Her rewme-cough into muſicke manifold,
Her bethred bodie all to luſt embold,
ſo can I, *Lulla lullabie, &c.*

The weakeſt impotent aliue,
My quickening ſpirit can reuiue,
Nor drugs, nor drammes, I miniſter,
Nor pilles, nor powltis, nor plaiſter,
But only a copletiue deſire t'inioy
The full felicity of a priuy toy,
That trulie counter-giues ſweet ioy for ioy,
al-a-by. *Lulla lullabie, &c.*

Then ſince I am ſo phyſicall,
So muſicall, ſo martiall,
So Court-accepted, and rurall,
And ſo ioy-mighty ouer all:
Be not t'your ſelfe ſo preiudiciall,
As to refuſe my beneficiall
Bounties, in ouer-melancholie gall.
Lulla lullabie, lulla lullabie.

Old. All me no alls, for all is naught,
Thy ioyes, and counter-ioyes are fraught
With heaps of hels; thy Lullabies
Are all accurſed miſeries,
and foule befall men.
My eares are much too blame to heare
Such foule loue luſt-polluted geere:
I wiſſe mine eies were better bent
To ſleep out all thy babblement
and full-a-lying.
But as thou dealeſt in this caſe,
My ſetled ſences to amaze,
So all thy boſted benefits
Do but bereaue men of their wits,
to enſuing yls.
Then ſo an errand theefe thou art,
To ſteale away mens wits by art,
Aſwell as they are murtherers,
That drowne but willing marriners
with their muſickes wiles.
Thou alſo art a murtherer,
In giuing men falſe wings to houer,
About vntrue felicitie,
Whereby they fall into the ſea
of a thouſand deathes.
Thou art that ſpirit that S. Powle,
Did feele to wreſtle with his ſoule,
And pray'd our Lord to ſet him free
From ſuch a peeuiſh enemie
of his wel-wiſhes.
The Poets of Gentilitie,
Haue pen'd downe many a hiſtorie,
How that their gods were turn'd to beaſtes,
In executing thy beheſtes,
and diſhoneſtie.

Thou art the excrement of luſt,
Thy firſt and laſt is all vniuſt,
From luſt inrag'd to ill aſſwag'd,
So is, ſo endeth thy diſparrage,
and ignominie.
What louer yet did euer proue,
Other complement in loue
Then luſt? which euery beaſt can doe,
Doing but that, that longs thereto,
euen as well as man.
So then is it right euident,
Thou art but a diſparagement,
And all thy grace indignity,
That ſo mankind doeſt beaſtifie
with luſtes pollution.
Oh what a heauie caſe is it,
Man for luſt to looſe his wit,
And leaue his true Nobility,
For brute-beaſtlie carnalitie,
through thy baſe inſtinct.
King *Salomon* was paſsing wiſe.
Till loue and luſt did him ſurpriſe:
And *Sampſon* that moſt valiant Iue.
Was neuer weakened but by you,
nor in chaines inlinckt.
As for thy boſted vnitie,
Troy can witneſſe that's a lie,
Her ten years warres and latter fall
Tels, that thou wert cauſe of all
that topſie turuy.
What Natures conſanguinity,
Deere friendſhip, or affinity,
Good law or cuſtome doth vnite,
Thou turn'ſt to diſcord and deſpight
through thy ſcurrility.

Thou breed'ſt debate in heretages,
Baſtardizing families:
Thou runſt to witches and the deuill,
All to compaſſe thy foule euill,
luſt and luxurie.
Thou vſeſt poyſons for to kill,
And to intoxicate the will,
Witneſſe the Emperour *Caligula*,
So vſed by *Ceſonia*.
t'intice his amitie.
Rapes and inceſts are from thee,
Thou ſpareſt not Veſtality,
Nor any place of priuilege,
So ſhameleſſe is thy ſacrilege,
and vile preſumption.
There is no iuſt commandement,
Nor good obey in Loues intent;
For Loue and luſt preuaricates
Awe, and reaſon in all eſtates
with leud confuſion.
And if thou make the miſer free,
It is to buy more miſery;
And if thou make the dotard wiſe,
T'is dotage turn'd to Ideotize,
as dung to durt.
And if thou make the coward ſtout,
It is to compaſſe filth about,
His ſtoutnes is but ſhameleſneſſe
To doe and boaſt his beaſtlineſſe.
a ſtout peece of worke.
If thou remilde the franticke man,
Thou mak'ſt him but a tame foole than,
If kings and *Ceſars* thou ſubdue,
What miſchiefes doe not then enſue
to their common weales?

Did not King R*odericke* of *Spaine*
Count *Iulians* bed with luſt diſtaine?
From whence enſu'd 800. yeeres
Of Spann iſh warres altogethers
againſt infidels.
King *Danids* caſe is ſcripturall,
What puniſhments did him befall,
And to his people from aboue,
For his vnlawfull luſtie loue
with faire *Berſabe*,
As for thy vaunted Taylery,
Thy ſtillings, and perfumerie,
Thy phyſicke and thy cookerie,
All's but abuſe of honeſty,
and traines to foolerie.
Vpon a bad foundation,
All building's deſolation,
No glorious guilt or gallant ſhow,
Can warrant it from ouerthrow,
the ground-work failing.
So not thy brags can better thee,
Grounded on Luſts baſe infamie,
The mean-worke being paſſion,
The top a loath'd fruition
after once obtayning.
Then in like ſort is vanitie,
Thy Court-ſhip and thy country glee,
But ſpecially thy priuities,
And all thy twinfold coplatiues
in hugger mugger.
And where thou prat'ſt of miracles,
As fire infuſ'd int' yce-ſiccles:
The dead reuiu'd, the blind to ſee,
And ſuch like cripple trumperie,
I tell thee brother.

Such vile effectes are monſtrous,
Not any whit miraculous;
For miracles are holy-doomes,
And monſters are all but hel-dooms
and imperfections.
The Deuill I trowe is ſcandaliz'd,
To ſee a ſeuent-yeete man ſurpriz'd
With Luſts vndue lubricity,
In thoſe yeares of philoſophy,
and tame faſhions.
But ſay that *Ceſar*, and the ſage
And cripple age ſometimes engage
It ſelfe to luſt, that argueth
Their frailtie, and not thy nobleneſſe,
the fact being foule.
Much leſſe is heauen beautify'd
With any grace from thee deriu'd,
It being no fleſhly creature,
But of a farre better feature,
and a better ſoule.
Extreame is thy preſumption,
To vaunt ſo high a function,
Heauen to be ordered by thee,
That art earths onlie infamy,
and high diſhonour.
But as thou art a naked wretch,
So iſ't thy nature to out-ſtretch
Thy limmes to luſt, thy lips to lies,
Heauen and earth to ſcandalize,
with th'one and th'other.
Oh that mankind would but refraine
His idle and delicious vaine
Of liuing, then were thy puiſſance
Quite quaild, or of pettie múſſance
to our mortality.

For

For but in ſloth and daintineſſe,
Raignes thy luſtfull wretchednesſe;
Who-euer liueth otherwiſe,
Doth vanquiſh thee, and Cæſarize
or'e all thy villanie.
Long and helthy liueth he,
Rich, happy, and merrily,
Nor botch, nor poxe, nor lewd vnreſt
Doth betide his noble breſt
in paines and temprance.
He riots not in gluttony,
Nor carroling ebriety,
He skils no brabble, nor blaſphemes,
Nor liues by any vngodly meanes,
but with due maintenance.
His ſpeech, his geſture, and attire,
Repreſent a ſtay'd deſire,
No new-fangle, forme or faſhion,
Or fantaſticall paſſion
taints his diſcretion.
His conuerſation is vpright,
Shining through all deſpight:
Reaſon high dominioning
All his actions, as a king
with reputation.
Reaſon is an *Antelope*,
That luſt-full fellowes fellow not,
With peace and order at her heele,
She guides men to the common-weele
of glory and fame.
She is my lanterne and my light,
My Land-lady and my target bright,
By her I ſee, to her I fee,
By her I am defenc'd from thee,
and from all thy ſhame.

She poynts me to a happy Loue
Faire and chast in heauen aboue,
Whose name is holie *Charitie*,
Grand-mother of all honestie
and of all vertue.
In which faire loue I see a light
Far passing all this worlds delight,
T'is vertues retribution
When death hath done his function,
which none can eschew.
Vpon which light and sweet delight
Whiles I but newly set my sight,
Resoluing to attaine thereto
By all the good that I can doe,
what wind blew thee hether?
To interrupt so deere a thought
With thy Loue lust-polluted talke,
As though I were some errand foole
Doctrinable in thy Schoole
and haudy grammer.
Go get thee gone vnhallowed Elfe,
And leaue me alone vnto my selfe
T'attend my speculation
Of th'aforesaid contentation
my soule aspires to.

Loue. Now haue I heard with patience
All your chollericke offence,
And sooth to say there is amisse
Somewhat in my blessednesse,
but I'le shew you how.
There is a kind of people, that
Being one halfe cold, th'other hot,
Know not how to choose the meane,
But loue in a vitious extreame,
and so dishonour me.

Heerhence it is that some men call
Me franticke, and fantasticall,
Cruell, disloyall, quarrellous,
Vnconstant, blind, and impious,
such being their frailty.
Wil we condemne the parent-bird
If that her yoong one vnaffeard
Trans-flie her safe prescription,
And so fall downe to destruction,
skilling no caution?
Such is my case; God knowes I meane
That no man should loue-misdemeane
Himselfe to daunger or reproch;
Yet some men doe, and I for such
sustaine detraction.
Not but that I must confesse,
There is a kind of heauinesse
In Loues pursuite, but that's to make
It (once obtain'd) more delicate
to the paines-taker.
The more aduenture, the more gaines,
No pleasure's sweet without some paines
Who neuer wept, laughes sauour-lesse,
The fisher-man fisheth boot-lesse
that feeles no water.
So is it then my propertie
To mixe some sowre with swauitie,
To make them know that sweete content
Is no fondelings base baublement,
but of better worth.
The appetite that is foregon
With ouer-sweet commestion,
Tart meates recouer it againe
From out that ouer-fed famine
with their prickle spurres.

And then as doth that appetit
Re-sauor euery dainty bit,
So all my sowre contraries
Are shooing-hornes to swaueties,
and refining files.
Then maruel not, if now and then
You see my sowres among men,
The which heerby well may ye know,
That still a woman strikes the blow
with her wyle-beguiles.
The Sunne is not so base a groome,
As to be ty'd to euery roome,
But heere and there, and as it listes,
It flits by selfe-fits and shiftes
to shew his freedome.
And why not I to shew my state,
And make man-kind more kind & grate,
Should not likewise sometimes bestow
My frets and checkes, and ouerthrow
on pleasures kingdome?
The fruite of ouer-much fruition,
Being of a loath'd condition,
I deeme it prudent policie,
To turne familiaritie
sometimes t'enmity.
That then as doth the Sunnes retorne
Fructifie and faire adorne
Each plaine sore-winted with winter,
So likewise may my faire re-enter
renew all iollity.
Then (gentle Eld) admit me now,
Comming to re-enter you,
And with my sweetest follaces
Ile cheere your ages anguishes,
and all to blesse you.

I will quite renue yout figure,
From cripple to youthfull vigure,
And on that craſed tenement
I'le reare a loftie battlement,
for all the world to view.
Your garden I will faire replant,
And ſet with flowres all affant,
There ſhall no bryre abide therein,
No weed, nor any vnſauorie thing,
but I'le plucke it vp.
Pleaſant ſtreames ſhall runne along
All your plantes and flowres among,
All manner ſweet-throated birdes
Shall ſit and ſing in the arbors
where you dine or ſup,
Then yeeld your ſelfe to my awardes,
Proffering you ſo ſweete rewardes,
Be pleaſ'd to change your churliſh ire
To a delicious deſire
of all ſweet ſollace.
Old. Theſe latter reaſons and proteſts
Win me to your ſweet beheſts,
For that I note ſincerity
In this ſo plaine diſcoucry
of your ſweet-ſowre caſe.
I feele within my conſcience
Aſſurance of your innocence,
Beſides your very nakednesſe,
That bodes and warranteth no leſſe,
ſo ſhone it ſhineth.
Me thinkes there can no ſad miſchance
Lodge in ſo faire a countenance,
Nor can that tongue anouch vntruth,
Being as honey in the mouth,
and ſo ſweet ſauoreth.

But be it true, or be it false,
I now recant my denials,
And pray you pardon my outrage
Imputing it to rude old age
and testie passion.
And if that you complie with me,
In true professed jollitie;
Perhaps in time my seruices
May honour your benignities,
in some good fashion.
Loue. So well aduis'd I welcome thee,
Euen to my deerest faculties,
The which eftsoones thou shalt approue
With all the benefits of loue,
Loue can affoord thee.
And now in honour of accord
Vnto this Lute I will record
A hymne of ioyfull Iubile,
To rowse vp thy Senechdochie
to Loues activitie.

LOVES SONNET.

THe day is done, and night inuites
Man and woman to deere delightes,
The candle's out, and curtaines spred,
And he and she are both a bed,
All naked is their conuersation,
And arme in arme their sociation,
The rest is void of attestation,
as priuily done,

Loe there she lies, as one content
To giue and take all blandishment,
Her front is as the yuorie bowle
Orient faire, and free from skowle;
Her haire is golden grasse vpon a mount,
Her eare is musickes happy counter-mount,
Her eie a lampe whereby to cast th'account
of all benediction.

Her cheek's a goodly garden bed,
With cherrie-lillie floures or'e-spred,
Her nose a pipe of sweete perfumes,
There stilles downe no vnsauorie rewmes:
*H*er lips are sweet, like *Hyblas* hony-comes,
*H*er tongue th'oracle of Loues freedomes,
*H*er teeth the rankes of gallant *Mermedones*
in their brightest hue,

*H*er chinne and necke are seuerallie
Snow-white temptations to the eye,
*H*er armes are farmes of sweete abode,
Her fingers nets in pleasures floud,
Th'Alablaster orbes vpon her breast
Are *boui'fieu*-belloes downe vnto the rest
Below, where chiefest pleasure is possest
by the bed-fellow.

There is no dumpe, nor drerement,
Nor galle, nor jawlle in Loues intent,
All's naked like to innocence,
Boding no offence, nor yet defence.
Winter benummes not Louers in a bed,
Nor any any *Westminstry* torments their hed,
Nor any death kils their loue-liuelihed,
except for ioy they die.

Loues Tergate is a smile-faire face,
Her bulwarke is another place,
With these she warefareth dull death,
And doth preserue mankind on earth,
Which els had been long since annihiled,
With all other liuing things beside,
Had not these implements of loue preuailed,
man and woman-fully.

Loue lusteth after daintie diet,
And mirth and musicke must be by it,
It heeds no grosse rusticitie,
But all that is deere and daintie:
Loue is aduenturous for to obtaine,
Hauing sweet counteruailes for euery paine,
Besides the pleasure of possessed gaine
arme in arme at last.

Olde age that Loue reuiues to lust,
Hath ouer-liued Natures worst:
His pleasant play-Feare in a bed
Hydra-like renewes his hed,
Her fire is that *Promothew* did bring
From heauen, of force to quicken euery thing,
Euen very stones that ner' had any liuing,
but lay euer waste.

See how the musicke-Nightingale,
Chauntes day-light on nightes sable vale,
Or as the Spring renewes the earth,
Vn-wintring it with new-come mirth,
So fares old age through loues benignities,
So soueraigne are all her actiuities,
And Loue with loue so sweet a thing it is,
drenching all in ioy.

Then

Then old and young be thus aduis'd,
Be not with any weale suffis'd,
Nor health, nor wealth, nor soueraigntie,
Except you loue and loued be:
For Loue's a salt that seasoneth all good,
Sance Loue all other pleasure is but mud,
And loue alonly is lifes liuely-hood,
killing all annoy.

Old. Oh now embrace we with a kisse
And pardon my vnlouingnisse.
Loue. I do. *Old.* Then heerwithall I vow
Eternall loyaltie to you,
as to my Soueraigne.
Loue. Now that we haue embrac'd & kist
Tell me how you feele your brist,
Old. I feele a rauenous desire
Of lust, I feele a flaming fire
through'out euery vaine.
I feele a fancie full of frets,
Rebellion in all my secrets,
I feele a fowle exalted yll
Quite preuail'd against my will,
and against all reason.
I feele a wound, yet craue no cure,
But rather wish it may endure,
I feele it, yet I see it not,
So blind I am, or haue forgot
my seeing function.
Loue. I so: Now will I sit me downe
And beard thy gray-beard with a frowne
I'le laugh to thinke how all thy fame
Of Chastity will turne to shame
through base luxurie.

Now where is all thy valiancie
And boſted prudence againſt me?
Is all thy Stoycal conceipt
So ſoone ſubuerted by deceipt,
and turn'd to fooletry?
Thou haſt my kiſſe, now haue my curſe,
Ner' ſhall thy loue deſerue remorſe:
Still ſue and ſpend, and after all
Reape but diſdaine and deniall
at thy Maiſtreſſe hand.
And to th'end thou maiſt approue
Thy ſelfe the verrier foole in loue,
Thy Maiſtreſſe age muſt not ſurpaſſe
Full 15. yeeres by the houre-glaſſe,
ſo is thy caſe ſcann'd.
The reſt I leaue to her to doe,
Flouts, and freaks, and ſpights ynow,
And all the world to wonder at
Thee, as an errand Ideot
to be ſo abuſ'd.
Oh what a goodly ſight wil't be
To ſee thee in thy foolerie:
Cap and curt'ſie to the ground,
And yet no fauour to be found,
but be more miſuſ'd.
How like a gallant wilt thou ride
With ſword and dagger at thy ſide,
Cap and feather on thy crowne
With a little *Cupid* hanging downe
thy breaſt before.
And then to heare thy graue requeſtes
Accompaned with deepe proteſtes
And many an antieke countenance
To grace each ſeuerall circumſtance,
ſtill ſighing euermore.

Beſides

Beſides thy inward anguiſhes,
Farre worſe then all the premiſes,
Vaine hope, and deſperation,
And doubtfull interpretation
of euery occurrent.
Preſumption and jelouſie,
Care, paſſion, and captiuitie,
Errour, and indiſcretion,
Vnreſt, and vaine inuention,
and thy wealth miſpent.
Theſe and ſuch like abſurdities
Shall Owlefie thee'n all mens eies:
Who whē they haue twitted thee to deth
Yet ſhall thy ſhame ſuruiue vnneth,
and thus thy Epitaph.

Who er'e thou art that readſt this Epitaph aboue,
Know that heer vnderneath doth lie the Owle *of Loue.*

Old. Why how now (*Loue*) is al thy bliſſe
And ſweet proteſts return'd to this?
Then I reuoke my fealtie,
As vow'd to no ſuch tyrannie
and cruell skath.
I vow'd my vow to ſwaueties,
And not to infelicities;
Nor is it honorablie done
To tyrannize ſubmiſsion
and poore cripple age.
Loue. Thy vow was not conditionall
To ſweetes; but wholly perſonall
To me; in my proprietie
To vſe thee well or wretchedly
in my bleſſe, or rage.

Then art thou ſure ynough a ſlaue
To rowe my galley in the waue
Of all accurſe; thy contradiction
Meritting ſuch malediction
at my angry hands.
So art thou ſtill a Marriner,
Nor I the foreſaid murtherer,
Onlie thy hoary Mithredates
Haue prou'd themſelues poore potētates
in their weake withſtands.
But yet (courage,) I am content
To be thus much indifferent,
Either that thou take a married wife,
And be a Cuckold all thy life,
or bide thy preſent doome.
Old. Nor that, nor this would I abide,
Were I againe vncaptiuy'd;
But often haue I heard it ſay,
Needs muſt that horſe to hell away
that the Deu'll rides on.
I ſlept a while, but now I ſee
That was thy charme and ſorcerie,
Ther-hence thou didſt cōmence my foyle
As Deere that's taken in a toyle,
and ſo ſent blind away.
But ſince I ſee no remedie,
I yeeld me to thy lenitie,
Whereby both thou the Conqueror,
And I thy poor Orator
may honour enjoy.

FINIS.

Faults eſcaped in this Poeme.

Fol. 1. b lin. 5. ſtaine. read. ſtaine.
Fol. 8. b, lin. penult. muſſance. read nuiſſance.